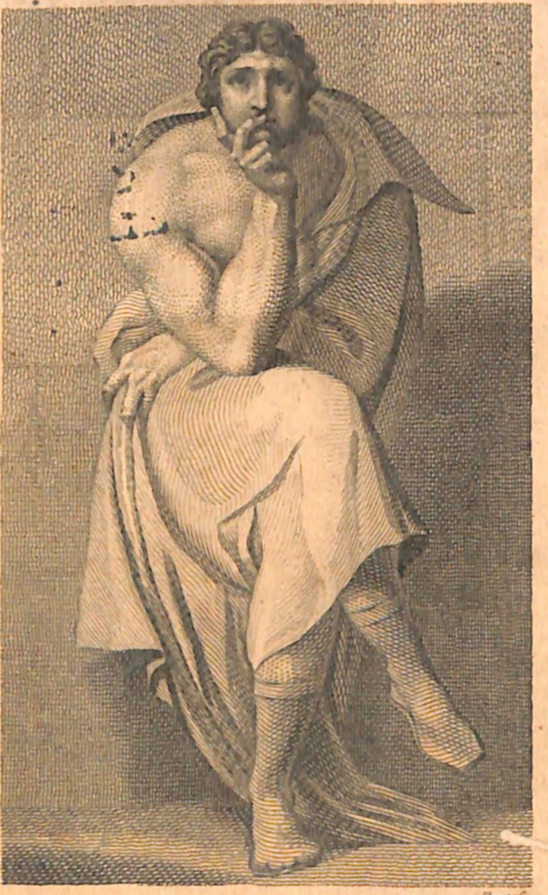
NOT TO BE ISSUED
OUT OF THE LIBRARY.

00094374

BOMBAY BRANCH
OF THE
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 25 June, 2016



Sharp sc.

DECORO INTER VERBA SILENTIO.

Published Feb. 1. 1796, by Cadell & Davies, Strand.

ANECDOTES

OF SOME

DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,

CHIEFLY OF

THE PRESENT AND TWO PRECEDING CENTURIES.

94374

ADORNED WITH SCULPTURES.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR T. CADELL, JUN. AND W. DAVIES,
SUCCESSORS TO MR. CADELL, IN THE STRAND.
1796.

TO THE

REV. JOHN PRICE, B. D.

KEEPER OF THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY,
OXFORD,

THIS

FOURTH VOLUME

OF

ANECDOTES

(IN GRATITUDE)

IS INSCRIBED

BY HIS MOST OBLIGED

AND OBEDIENT HUMBLE SERVANT,

THE COMPILER.

00094374

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE figure of DISCRETION which decorates this Volume, was furniſhed by the ſame kind Pencil that ſupplied the former FRONTISPIECES; by that Pencil which, in the opinion of one long converſant in the contemplation of the *beauties* both of forms and of ideas, "unites the playfulneſs of CORREGIO with "the chaſtity of the ANTIQUE."

BROTIER'S "PAROLES MEMORABLES" have been conſulted and made uſe of for this Volume. More uſe would have been made of Mr. AUBREY'S BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES, had not the ingenious Mr. MALONE announced for ſpeedy publication a complete edition of that very intereſting Work.

ANECDOTES
OF
SOME DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,
&c. &c. &c.

HUGH CAPET,
KING OF FRANCE.

DANTE, in the Twentieth Canto of his "Purgatory," makes this Monarch ſay,

Figliuol fui d'un Beccaio di Parigi ;
I fui radici de la mala pianta,
Che la terra Chriſtiana tutta aduggia,
Si che buon frutto rado ſe ne ſchianta :—

"I was the ſon of a Butcher of Paris: I was "the root of the bad plant that has ſo over-"ſhaded all the Chriſtian country, that it but "rarely produces good fruit."

"As this paſſage of Dante," ſays Paſquier, "was one day explaining to Francis the Firſt, "by Luigi Allemano, he was outrageous at the "falſity which it contained, and ordered that it "ſhould be torn out of the book; and with great "indignation forbad the reading of it throughout "his kingdom. To excuſe, however, the im"pertinence of the paſſage, Paſquier ſuppoſes that "Dante, under the appellation of Butcher, "underſtood that of a great and valiant warrior; "in the ſame manner," adds he, "that the "famous Olivier Cliſſon was called a butcher "by his countrymen, becauſe he never ſpared the "life of any Engliſhman that fell into his hands; "and that the ſecond Duke of Guiſe was called a "butcher by the Huguenots." Some authors have ſuppoſed that Dante was roughly treated by Charles de Valois, King of France, a deſcendant of Capet, who came to Florence as the Legate of Pope Boniface the Eighth, to ſettle the diſorders of that city, and that he revenged himſelf upon him, in thus depreciating the ſtock of his race.

The French writers appear to be uncertain for what reaſon the name of *Capet* was given to Hugh; ſome ſuppoſing it took its riſe from his having a large head; others alledging, that it was given to him, from the quantity or the quality of brains which his head contained.

LOUIS I.

KING OF FRANCE, AND EMPEROR; CALLED LE DEBONNAIRE.

"THIS Prince," ſays Monteſquieu, "the ſport of his paſſions, and the dupe even of his own virtues, neither knew his ſtrength nor his weakneſs. He was unable to make himſelf either hated or beloved, and with no vice in his heart, he had every poſſible defect in his head."

One of the firſt ſumptuary laws in France was made in his reign: it forbad both to eccleſiaſtics and to ſoldiers the wearing of ſilk gowns and ornaments of gold and ſilver; to the firſt, it forbad rings ſet with precious ſtones, belts and ſhoes enriched with gold or precious ſtones, and harneſſes and bridles emboſſed with gold and ſilver. He was very angry with his ſoldiers who took anything of value with them into the field. "Is it not ſufficient," ſaid he to them, "to expoſe your lives, without enriching your enemies with the ſpoils they take from you, and enabling them to become rich at your expence?"

Louis had all the minute ſcrupuloſity of devotion. In his laſt ſickneſs he told his officers, that his diſeaſe was inflicted upon him, for not having kept the laſt Lent with ſufficient ſtrictneſs, "and now," added he, "you ſee that I am obliged "to faſt."

"Thoſe who had his confidence," ſays Fauchet, "abuſed it in the extreme, which happened," adds he, "*pour s'occuper trop à lire et à pſalmodier,* "*car combien que ce ſoit choſe bienſéante à un* "*Prince ſavant et devotieux, ſi doit-il être plus en* "*action qu'en contemplation.*"

LOUIS VI.

SURNAMED LE GROS, KING OF FRANCE.

IN the reign of this Prince, the Sovereign of France poſſeſſed merely a portion of the kingdom: the reſt of it was governed by the great vaſſals of the Sovereign, who were tyrants within their own domains, and rebellious againſt their Prince. One, of the nobles of Louis, on going out to fight with his vaſſals againſt his Sovereign, ſaid ſeriouſly to his wife, "Counteſs, do you give me the ſword "that hangs up in my hall." On receiving the ſword from the hands of his wife, he exclaimed, "He is a Count only who receives it from your

" noble hands, but he is a Sovereign who will " bring it back again to you covered with the " blood of his rival."

In an engagement in which Louis was, a ſoldier of the enemy took hold of the bridle of his horſe, crying out, " The King is taken." " No, Sir," replied Louis, lifting up his battle-axe, with which he clave his head in two, " No, Sir, a King is " never taken, not even at Cheſs."

The laſt words which he uttered to his ſon before his death, were, " *Ne oubliez jamais, mon fils,* " *que l'autorité Royale eſt un fardeau, dont vous* " *rendrez un compte très exact apres votre mort:* " My ſon, always bear in mind, that the royal " authority is a charge impoſed upon you, of " which, after your death, you muſt render an " exact account."

Louis was called " *le Gros*---the Great," on account of his ſize. Louis the Fourteenth was one day aſking Boileau, whether there was any difference in the meaning of the epithets *gros* and *grand*. " Is there none, Sire," replied the ſatiriſt, " between Louis *le Gros* and Louis *le Grand*?"

LOUIS IX.

CALLED ST. LOUIS.

THIS pious Prince, on his return from his fatal expedition to the Holy Land, built an hoſpital for three hundred of his Nobility, whoſe eyes the Saracens had put out. To him France was indebted for the firſt public library it poſſeſſed after the reign of Charlemagne. He was extremely pleaſed with the converſation of men of learning, and particularly with that of the celebrated St. Thomas Aquinas, whom he admitted to his table, and whoſe abſences and diſtractions of mind he forgave with the greateſt good-humour *.

A Lady of quality once appearing before Louis, to ſolicit ſome favour of him, in a dreſs too juvenile for her years, the good Monarch ſaid to her, "Madam, I will take care of your ſuit, if you

---

* St. Thomas, one day admitted to that honour, ſat ſilent for ſome time; at laſt he exclaimed, ſtriking his hands upon the table, "This argument againſt the Mani-"chæans is irrefragable." The courtiers were ſhocked, and St. Thomas, on recollecting where he was, begged pardon of his Sovereign. Louis very politely deſired him to repeat it, and ordered one of his Secretaries to put it in writing as he was proceeding with it.

"will take care of your ſituation. Your beauty "once made a great noiſe in this kingdom, but "it is paſſed like a flower in the field. It is in "vain that you endeavour to bring it back again: "you had much better attend to the beauty of the "mind, which never fades."

ST. THOMAS AQUINAS.

THIS extraordinary perſon, like many men of great talents, ſhewed in his early youth none of that livelineſs and vivacity of diſpoſition which is but too often miſtaken for quick parts. He was called by his companions "*Le bœuf muet*;" but his maſter, Albert the Great, more capable of diſtinguiſhing, uſed to ſay of him to thoſe who gave him that odious appellation: "*Les doctes mugiſſement* "*de ce bœuf retentiroient un jour dans l'Univers.*"

St. Thomas poſſeſſing an ardent mind, devoted it to the ſtudies then in vogue, ſcholaſtic philoſophy and theology: in the latter, indeed, he was ſo eminently ſucceſsful, that Bucer ſaid of him: "*Tolle Thomam, et Eccleſiam Romam ſubverterem:* "Take away St. Thomas, and I will effect the "downfall of the Romiſh Church."

St. Thomas was one day with Pope Innocent the Fourth in his cloſet, when an officer of his chancery came in with a bag of gold, procured by Abſolutions and Indulgences. The Pope profanely ſaid, "See, young man, the Church is not what " it was in the times when it uſed to ſay, Silver " and gold have I none."---" Holy Father, that " is very true, indeed," replied St. Thomas, " but " then it cannot ſay to the poor afflicted with " the palſy, Riſe, take up thy bed and walk."

St. Thomas's Works are contained in ſeventeen volumes in folio.

EDWARD THE THIRD,

KING OF ENGLAND,

ſays a French Hiſtorian, " was deſirous that his " ſon, Edward the Black Prince, ſhould have all " the honour of the glorious day at Creſſy. He " wiſhed to teach him to be victorious, and he " entruſted him to two Noblemen very proper " for that purpoſe. He ſaid to him, after the " battle, *Beau fils, Dieu vous doit bonne perſe- " verance, vous êtes mon fils, car loyaument vous " êtes acquité en ce jour, ſi êtes digne de terre " tenir.*"

Aimeri di Pavia, an Italian, by whom Edward the Third was educated, was entruſted by him with the government of Calais, then lately taken from the French. He had agreed for a certain ſum* to reſtore it to them, and Geoffroy de Charny, the Governor of St. Omer, was on a day fixed to bring the money, and enter the town. On the day appointed, he came with ſome choſen troops, placed them near Calais, and ſent in the money to the Governor. A delay took place, under pretence that the money was wrong; and Edward the Third, to whom Aimeri had diſcovered the whole tranſaction, ruſhed out on horſeback, diſguiſed, with ſome horſemen, to attack the French troops. Among them was a Knight celebrated for his bravery, by name Euſtache de Ribaumont. The King, deſirous to try his ſtrength with him, cried out, "*A moi, Ribaumont.*" The valiant French Knight immediately flew at him with great violence, and unhorſed him. Edward, remounting, attacked him again with great bravery, but could make no impreſſion upon him: at laſt, Ribaumont, finding himſelf alone, his friends and companions having fled, ſurrendered himſelf to Edward, without knowing that he had the honour of being made a priſoner by a Sovereign. Edward conducted him to the caſtle of Calais, where, amongſt ſome other ſoldiers, he found the Governor of St. Omer. "For "you, Sir," ſaid he to Charny, "I have very little "reaſon to love you, for you wiſhed to get from "me for ſixty thouſand crowns, what had coſt me "much more. For you, Meſſire Ribaumont "Euſtache, of all the Knights in the world "that I have ever ſeen, you beſt know how to "attack your enemy, and to defend yourſelf. I "never in my life was engaged in any combat, "in which I had more to do to defend myſelf than "I have had juſt now with you. I give you "very readily the glory of it, and that of being "above all the Knights of my court, as I am in "honour obliged to do by a juſt judgment." At the ſame time the generous Prince preſented him with a circle of pearls which he wore upon his own head, and put it upon his, and told him to wear it for that whole year, as a mark of his courage. "I know," added Edward, "Meſſire "Euſtache, that you are gay, and fond of the "ladies, as well as of being in their company, "ſo wherever you go, you will always mention "that I gave you this coronet. I releaſe you "from your priſon, and you may quit Calais to- "morrow, if you pleaſe."

---

* In thoſe days, indeed, the tenant of the land was but too often he that could keep it by force of arms and military prowcſs.

"This inſtance," ſays the candid Author of "*Hiſtoire du Patriotiſme François*," "of the "good-humour and generoſity, in the true ſpirit "of chivalry, in Edward, muſt affect every one "very much, as it makes that Monarch appear in "his natural character. If his rage and indig"nation at the delay of the ſurrender of Calais "to him, had not for an inſtant put a violence "upon his diſpoſition, his crown of pearls would "have been for Euſtache de St. Pierre, or Jean "de Vienne."

EDWARD THE BLACK PRINCE.

"EDWARD, Prince of Wales," ſays Montagne, "that Engliſh Prince who governed "Guienne for ſo long a time, a perſonage whoſe "condition and whoſe fortune had always ſome "diſtinguiſhed points of grandeur, having been "very much offended by the inhabitants of the "city of Limoges, and taking the town by ſtorm, "could not be wrought upon by the cries of the "people, of the women and of the children, given "up to ſlaughter, imploring his mercy, and throwing "themſelves at his feet, till proceeding farther in

“ the town, he perceived three French Gentlemen,
“ who with an incredible degree of courage
“ were alone ſuſtaining the ſhock of his victorious
“ army. His conſideration and reſpect of ſuch
“ diſtinguiſhed valour immediately blunted the
“ edge of his reſentment, and he began, by granting
“ the lives of thoſe three perſons, to ſpare the
“ lives of all thoſe that were in the town.”

Froiſſart has preſerved the names of theſe
three brave men. “ They were,” ſays he, “ Meſſieurs
“ Jehan de Villemur, Hugues de la Roche,
“ and Roger de Beaufort, ſon of the Count de
“ Beaufort, Captains of the town. When they
“ ſaw,” adds the Chronicler, “ the miſery and
“ the deſtruction that was preſſing upon themſelves
“ and their people, they ſaid, We ſhall be
“ all dead men, if we do not defend ourſelves;
“ let us then ſell our lives dearly, as true Chevaliers
“ ought to do: and theſe three French Gentlemen
“ did many feats at arms. When the
“ Prince in his car came to the ſpot where they
“ were, he obſerved them with great pleaſure, and
“ became ſoftened and appeaſed by their extraordinary
“ acts of valour. The three French Gentlemen,
“ after having fought thus valiantly, fixing
“ their eyes upon their ſwords, ſaid with one voice to
“ the Prince and the Duke of Lancaſter, My Lords,
“ we are yours; you have conquered us; diſpoſe

"of us according to the law of arms. By "Heaven, replied the Duke of Lancaſter, we have "no other intention, Meſſire Jehan, and we take "you as our priſoners. And ſo," adds Froiſſart," "theſe noble Chevaliers were taken, as I have "been informed." *Livre* I. *c.* 289.

"The moſt common method," ſays Montagne, "to ſoften the hearts of thoſe whom we have "offended, is, when they have the power to re-"venge themſelves in their hands, by ſeeing us "at their mercy, to move them by our ſub-"miſſion to pity and commiſeration. Sometimes, "however, bravery, conſtancy, and reſolution, "though directly contrary methods, have pro-"duced the ſame effect."

JOHN,

KING OF FRANCE.

"THIS Prince," ſays an old French Chronicler very ſtrongly, "*vendît ſa propre chair en l'encam,*—"ſold his own fleſh by auction. For, in order to eaſe "his ſubjects from ſome taxes he was obliged to im-"poſe upon them to pay his own ranſom, having been

" taken priſoner by Edward the Black Prince, " and confined in the Tower of London, he gave " his daughter Iſabella in marriage to Galeas " Viſconti, Duke of Milan, for a conſiderable " ſum of money. This alliance, indeed, ſo beneath " the Royal race of France, did honour " to the Sovereign, from the excellence of the " motive, and could not diſgrace the Princeſs, " as ſhe became the fortunate inſtrument of contributing " to the eaſe and happineſs of her country."

John had left as hoſtages in England for the payment of his ranſom two of his ſons. One of them, the Duke of Anjou, tired of his confinement in the Tower of London, eſcaped to France. His father, more generous, prepared inſtantly to take his place; and when the principal Officers of his Court remonſtrated againſt his taking that honourable though dangerous meaſure, he told them, " Why, I myſelf was permitted to come " out of the ſame priſon in which my ſon was, in " conſequence of the treaty of Bretagne, which " he has violated by his flight. I hold myſelf " not a free man at preſent. I fly to my priſon. I " am engaged to do it by my word. I tear myſelf " away from my people; yet I truſt that my " Frenchmen will ſoon liberate me." The unfortunate Monarch dying ſoon afterwards in the

Tower of London, his body was brought over to France, and interred in the abbey of St. Denis, in 1364.

SEIGNEUR DE BEAUMANOIR.

THIS French Nobleman, a partizan of the Count du Blois, went one day to confer with Richard Bembron, the Engliſh Commandant of Ploermel, a ſmall fortreſs in Bretagne, for the Counteſs of that Province, on the means of preventing the mutual outrages their reſpective ſoldiers committed upon the peaſants. Soon, however, the rivality between the two nations burſt forth, and interrupted the conference; each Commander ſpoke with contempt of the proweſs of his rival's countrymen, and with veneration of the valour of his own. They grew warm, and a challenge took place. It was agreed, that the two Commanders ſhould meet at a given ſpot with thirty on each ſide, and decide the diſpute. Beaumanoir and Bembron appeared at the day appointed, armed *cap-à-pied*, and at the head of their reſpective ſoldiers. The enthuſiaſm that inflamed theſe modern Horatii and Curiatii may eaſily be imagined. They charged moſt furiouſly man againſt man, but ſoon the fortune of war began to ſhew itſelf. Of the Engliſh, only twenty-five in a ſhort time remained. Soon afterwards five are taken priſoners, killed, or incapable of fighting on account of their wounds. Beaumanoir changes the plan of battle. Bembron does the ſame. They form themſelves into a little ſquadron. The Commander of the Engliſh is thrown down, and ſlain upon the ſpot. The Commander of the French, dangerouſly wounded, and ready to ſink with heat and thirſt, deſires one of his remaining companions to give him ſomething to drink. He exclaims, "Beaumanoir, "drink ſome of your own blood, and your thirſt "will go off. You muſt perſiſt to the very laſt "extremity." Beaumanoir, animated by theſe words, perſiſts, and remains maſter of the field.

JOHN, DUKE OF NORMANDY.

THIS eldeſt ſon of Philip de Valois was, in the ſpring of the year 1346, preſſing very hard the ſiege of the city of Angouleſme. Berwick, the Engliſh General, who commanded in the city, ſeeing his danger, deſired a conference with the French Prince. "I ſee," ſaid the Prince to him,

“ that you are about to ſurrender your town.” “ By no means, my Lord,” replied the General; “ but knowing that you, as well as myſelf, bear a “ particular devotion to the Holy Virgin (the “ Feaſt in honour of whoſe Purification is kept “ tomorrow), I am come to deſire you to grant a “ ſuſpenſion of arms for tomorrow only, and that “ both your and my ſoldiers may be forbidden to “ draw their ſwords on that day.” To this the Prince agreed, and was not a little ſurpriſed to ſee the General, his ſoldiers, and all the baggage, at break of day, making up to his camp. His ſoldiers were preparing for their defence, ſuppoſing that the Engliſh came to attack them; but they were ſoon apprized by the Engliſh General, that they were merely making the beſt of the truce which had been agreed too; that they had been too long blocked up in the city of Angouleſme not to be anxious to come out of it, and to take the freſh air. The Duke of Normandy, on being informed of this, burſt out into a fit of laughter. “ Well,” ſaid he, “ they have fairly “ taken us in. Let them go, however, wherever “ they chuſe, and let us be ſatisfied with poſſeſſing “ their town.”

CHARLES THE FIFTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

EDWARD the Third ſaid of this Prince *, that there never was a monarch who had ſo ſeldom recourſe to arms, yet who gave him ſo much trouble as Charles. He was deſervedly ſtiled the Wiſe. He was able to withſtand the forces of his ambitious vaſſals; he revived the marine of France; and made ſeveral excellent ordonnances; ſuch as fixing the majority of the Sovereign at fourteen years of age, repreſſing the power of the nobility, and prohibiting games at chance under very ſevere penalties. He enriched the Royal Library with a number of volumes, ſo that the collection, which in his father's reign did not contain one hundred volumes in MS. as all books were at that time, was in his reign increaſed to near one thouſand volumes.

This Prince being told that one of his courtiers had held ſome improper language before his ſon the Dauphin, he ſent for him, and diſmiſſed him from his preſence for ever, ſaying again publicly before his Officers, "It is the duty of thoſe who "are about young Princes to inſpire them with a "love of what is juſt and right, ſo that they "may be able to ſurpaſs all other men in virtue "no leſs than in rank." He was one day aſked by the Sieur de la Riviere, if he was happy? "Yes," replied he, "becauſe I have it in my "power to make others ſo."

---

* "*Qu'il n'y eut onque Roi qui ſe peu s'armat & qui lui donnat tant d'affaires.*"

Charles read a great deal, and converſed much with the learned men of his time. He uſed to ſay, "*Les Clercs ou à ſapience* (for ſo men of learning were then called) "*l'on ne peut trop honorer en ce royaume, & tant que ſapience honorée y "ſera, il continuera à proſperité. Mais quand deboutée y ſera, il dechirra.*" This ſentence may perhaps remind the reader of the ſaying of the Emperor Marcus Antoninus, "How "happy would mankind be, were kings philoſophers, or philoſophers kings!"

BERTRAND DUGUESCHLIN,

GRAND CONSTABLE OF FRANCE.

THIS great warrior, tho' no Frenchman, had the honour of ſaving France for his Sovereign.

He was twice taken priſoner; once by Edward the Black Prince himſelf, who came to viſit him in his confinement, and who aſked him how he ſupported it. "I accommodate myſelf to it very well, my Lord," replied Dugueſchlin; "I prefer honour to every thing, and "nothing has ever been ſo honourable to me as "my priſon; ſince I know that you keep me "merely, after having given liberty to all my "countrymen that were fellow-priſoners with me, "becauſe you are afraid of me." "I eſteem "you highly indeed," ſaid the Prince of Wales, "but I am not afraid of you; and, to prove to "you that I do not fear you, I will give you "your liberty for a ranſom of one hundred thouſand "gold crowns." The Prince was much ſurprized when his priſoner told him, that he would take him at his word; for Edward knew that he was very poor, and never ſought to enrich himſelf. The Prince had gone now too far to retract; his ranſom was paid; and the wife of Edward herſelf, and Chandois, the rival of Dugueſchlin in courage, contributed very largely to it.

The Companies, *Les Compagneés*, as they were called, a band of troops compoſed of different nations, and led by a General whoſe device was, *l'ame du Dieu & l'ennemi du tout le monde*, had long ravaged France. The Pope, who then reſided at Avignon, was equally incommoded by their excurſions, and had promiſed them Pardons, Indulgences, and a conſiderable ſum of money, if they would quit France and Europe, and turn their arms againſt the Infidels in the Holy Land. Dugueſchlin was employed by the Pope in this negotiation, and ſucceeded. The Sovereign Pontiff wiſhed, however, when the terms were agreed upon, to ſave his money, and give them only his parchments. As Dugueſchlin was conducting them out of the kingdom of France, a Cardinal ſent by the Pope met him, and propoſed the alteration in the conditions. "Meſ-"ſire," ſaid the ſpirited Warrior to him, "I "would adviſe you to recommend it to my "Lord the Pope to ſend the money immediately; "our folks here can do very well without his "Holineſs's Abſolutions, but they cannot do "without gold and ſilver. We are now trying "to make them good for ſomething, in deſpite "of themſelves; we are carrying them afar off, that "they may do no more harm to Chriſtians. This "they will not be prevailed upon to do without "money, and by that the Holy Father muſt give "us his aſſiſtance to make them orderly, and to "get them out of the kingdom." The Pope ſoon ſent the money, after this very forcible harangue;

rangue; but Dugueſchlin being informed that it was levied upon the peaſants and the poor people of the territory and city of Avignon, ſent it back again, inſiſting that it ſhould be levied upon the revenues and benefices of the clergy: "beſides," added he, "I expect that the money which I "have returned ſhall be reſtored to thoſe from "whom it was taken; and unleſs I ſhall be "well aſſured that it has been reſtored, though "I ſhould have to paſs the ſea, I will come to "Avignon and ſee it paid myſelf." This ſpeech had its proper effect, and the Pope paid the money from his own treaſury.

Dugueſchlin, exhauſted with continued fatigue, died in 1380. In the agonies of death he ordered the ſword that was carried before him as Lord Conſtable of France, to be brought to his bed-ſide; and having kiſſed it, he delivered it to the Marechal de Sancerre. "Take this to the "King," ſaid he, "take it to the good King "Charles. Tell him that I intreat his pardon for "the faults I may have committed in his ſer"vice: aſſure him, on the word of a dying man, "that I have ever been faithful to him, and that I "die his devoted ſervant." Then turning to the old companions of his battles and of his fatigues, who were weeping around him, he took his leave of them in a firm tone of voice. He conjured them to be faithful to their King, and ever to bear in mind what he had told them upon a thouſand occaſions, that wherever they made war, eccleſiaſtics, women, children, and peaſants, were never to be conſidered by them as enemies. An old Chronicle ſays, in the time of Dugueſchlin the Engliſh dared only to look out at the port-holes of their caſtles.

CHARLES THE SIXTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

HIS father Charles the Fifth having ſhewn him, when he was quite a child, his crown richly ſet with diamonds, and his helmet of ſteel, aſked him which he preferred. Charles replied, that he had rather have the helmet.

He expreſſed the ſame inclination on his coming to the throne; for on ſeeing on one table the inſignia of royalty and the crown jewels that had belonged to his father, and on the other his ſword, his corſelets, and his ſhield, "I prefer (ſaid he) "my father's arms to his treaſure."

"Theſe expreſſions," ſays Brotier, "were in "this Prince only characteriſtic of his valour. "The events of his reign made them afterwards "be regarded as prophetic of the calamities that "afflicted it."

As Charles was marching at the head of his troops at mid-day, on the firſt of Auguſt 1392, againſt John, Duke of Burgundy, who had offended him, the Hiſtorians of the times ſay, he was ſtopped by a man of a large ſtature, entirely unknown to him, who exclaimed in a loud voice, "Ill-fated Prince, whither are you going? "You are betrayed." The ſuppoſed apparition of this ſpectre had ſuch an effect upon his mind, that thinking himſelf ſurrounded with perſons who were about to kill him, he fell upon his attendants and ſlew many of them. After this he remained conſtantly deranged in his mind.

There ſeems no occaſion to call in the aid of a miracle to account for the dreadful indiſpoſition of this Prince: his head, heated with indignation and a deſire of revenge, was more readily diſpoſed to receive the pernicious effects of the rays of the ſun, ſo peculiarly powerful in the month of Auguſt in the climate of Paris.

The old Journal of Paris written during the reign of this Prince, mentions ſome of the articles of the treaty between Charles and Henry the Fifth of England:

“ 11. JUIN, 1420. Item, eſt accordé que nous
“ durant notre vie nommerons appellerons
“ noſtre dit filx Henri le Roi, en langue Françoiſe,
“ Roy d'Angleterre, Heritier de France, et en
“ langue Latine, noſter præclariſſimus filius Hen-
“ ricus Rex Angliæ, hæres Franciæ.

“ Item, que de toute noſtre vie noſtre dit filx
“ le Roi Henry ne ſe nommera ou eſcrira autre-
“ nent, ou ſera nommer ou eſcrire Roy de France,
“ mais doudit nom dẽ tous moins ſe abſtendra
“ tant comme nous vivrons.

“ 21. OCTOBRE 1422. Vigile de Onze Mille
“ Vierges treſpaſſa de ce ſiecle le bon Roi
“ Charles, qui plus longuement regna que nul Roi
“ Chreſtien dont on eut memoire, car il regna
“ Roy de France 41 ans.

* * *

“ Quant il fut parti a notre Dame, ne en terre,
“ ne nul Seigneur que ung Duc d'Angleterre,
“ nommè le Duc de Betfort, n'ot a l'accompagne
“ celluy jour.

“ Le Duc de Betfort au revenir fit partir
“ l'Eſpée du Roy devant lui comme Regent,

" dont le peuple murmurrit fort, mais a ſouffrir
" a celle foys le convint."---" *Journal de Paris*
" *ſous les Regnes de Charles VI. et de Charles VII.*
" *commençant en* 1408, *et finiſſant en* 1449."

CHARLES THE SEVENTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

" THIS Prince was ſurnamed " the Victorious," becauſe he had conquered his kingdom from the Engliſh, leſs indeed by himſelf than by his Generals. He has been ſaid, by an Hiſtorian, to have been only the eye-witneſs of the wonders of his reign: the ſkilfulneſs of his Miniſters, the valour and conduct of his Generals, and the zeal of his ſubjects, moſt aſſuredly contributed greatly to them; but is not this much in his favour? To know how to chuſe proper Miniſters and able Generals, and to be able to make oneſelf beloved by one's ſubjects, are ſurely characteriſtic marks of an able and an excellent Sovereign.

This Monarch, whom the Engliſh in deriſion uſed to call " *Le petit Roi de Bourges*," ſoon became the actual and the efficient Sovereign of all his extenſive dominions. Charles had many excellent qualities; his love of truth was none of the leaſt prominent; the love of that virtue which ſo rarely approaches a throne, or to which a Monarch deigns to give audience. He uſed frequently to exclaim, when his Courtiers were attempting to deceive him, "What is now become of Lady "Truth? She muſt ſurely be dead, and have died "without being able to find a Confeſſor." The Princes of the Blood, no leſs than his ſon the Dauphin, were occaſionally in arms againſt him: the latter ſolicited military aſſiſtance from the Duke of Burgundy, with ſo much juſtice ſtyled the Good, and who returned him this anſwer: "All "my troops and all my wealth is at the ſervice of "my Lord the Dauphin, except against your "Father and Sovereign. With reſpect to the "attempt to reform his Council, and change his "Miniſter, that neither belongs to you nor to "me: I know him to be ſo wiſe and ſo prudent "a Prince, that we cannot do better than entirely "rely upon him."

The behaviour of Henry the Fifth, and of the Duke of Bedford, Regent of the kingdom of France in the early part of this King's reign, is thus de-

depicted in the "*Journal de Paris, ſous les Regnes*
" *de Charles VI. & VII.*"

" AN. 1420. Le jour de la Trinite qui fut le
" 2 jour de Jüing eſpouſa a Troyes le dit Roi
" Engloys (Anglois) la fille de France, et le
" Lundi enſuivant quant les Chevaliers de France
" et d'Angletere voldrent faire unes jouxtes pour
" la ſolemnite du mariage de tel Prince, comme
" accoutumé eſt, le Roy d'Angleterre, pour on
" vouloit faire des jouxtes pour lui faire plaiſir,
" dit oiant tous de ſon mouvement, Je prie a M. le
" Roy de qui j'ai eſpouſé la fille, et a tous les
" ſerviteurs, et a mes ſerviteurs je commande, que
" demain au matin nous ſoyons tous prets pour
" aller mettre la ſeige devant la cité du Sens, ou
" les enemys de M. le Roy ſont, et là pourra
" chaſcun de nous jouxter et tournoyer et monſter
" ſa proeſſe et ſon hardement, car la plus belle
" proueſſe n'eſt au monde que de faire juſtice
" des mauvais, afin que le pouvre peuple ſe puiſſe
" vivre."

18 AOUST 1427. Ce party de Paris, le Regent
" qui toujours enrichiſſent ſon pays d'aucune choſe
" de ce Royaulme, et ſi n'y apportoit, riens qu'une
" taille quand il revenoit, et tous les jours couroient
" les murtriers & larrons autour de Paris comme
" toujours pillont, robant, prenant, ne nul ne
" diſoit Dimitte."

The firſt appearance of the vagabond race of people called Gypſies, is thus recorded in the ſame Journal:

"On Sunday the 17th day of Auguſt 1427,
"vindrent a Paris douze Penanciers (comme ils
"diſoient) c'eſt aſſavoir ung Duc, & ung Compte,
"& dix hommes tous a Cheval, & leſquels ſe
"diſoient tres bons Chreſtiens & eſtoient de la
"Baſſe Ægypte.

* * * * *

"Puis ſe departirent & furent avant cinq
"ans par le monde, & le jour St. Jean Decolace
"vint le commun."

The whole tribe are ſtated in the Chronicle "not to have been more in number than one "hundred and twenty. They had all rings "in their ears. The men were of a very "dark complexion, with curled hair. The "women were the higheſt and the darkeſt co-"loured women that were ever ſeen; their faces "were as if they had been ſlaſhed; their hair "black as the tail of a horſe. They wore old "blankets tied round their ſhoulders with a piece "of packthread, underneath a moſt miſerable "ſhift. Theſe were all their cloaths. In ſhort, "they were the pooreſt creatures that were ever "ſeen in France ſince the Creation; and in ſpite "of their poverty, there were ſeen amongſt them

“ ſorcereſſes, who looked at the hands of perſons, “ and told them what had happened, or what was “ to happen, and made ſeveral perſons that were “ married extremely unhappy; for to a man that “ aſked his fortune, they ſaid, [*] Your wife, your “ wife, your wife, has made you a cuckold: and “ to a woman they ſaid, Your huſband is faithleſs “ to you. And what was worſe, ſpeaking either “ by the help of the magic art, or by ſome other “ means, or by the aid of the Enemy of mankind, “ or by dint of ſuperior knowledge, they emptied “ people's pockets of their money, which they put “ into their own, as people ſaid. And indeed,” adds the Chronicler, “ I myſelf went three or four “ times to ſpeak to them, but I never loſt a farthing, nor did I ever ſee them look upon my “ hand; but that was what the common people “ ſaid of them; ſo that the account of what they “ did reached the ears of the Biſhop of Paris, who “ went to them, taking with him a Minim, “ called *Le petit Jacobin*, who by the order of “ the Biſhop preached a fine ſermon to them, and “ who excommunicated all thoſe who behaved in “ this manner, together with thoſe who had believed “ in them, and had ſhewn them their hands, and

---

[*] *Ta femme, ta femme, ta femme, te fait coux; ou à la femme, Ton mari t'a fait coulpe.*

“ ordered them to leave Paris; and accordingly “ they quitted Paris, on the day of Our Lord, in “ September, and went towards Pontoiſe.”

The Chronicler deſcribes the appearance of an epidemical diſorder very like the Influénza.

“ 5. Sept. 1427. Fifteen days before the Feaſt of “ St. Remy, the air was very bad and much cor- “ rupted; which favoured a very troubleſome diſor- “ der called the *Dando*. No one was without it dur- “ ing the time the malady laſted. It began with “ pains in the ſhoulders and in the reins, and “ every one that had it thought that he had the “ gravel, ſo violent was the pain, and the ſhiver- “ ing fits ſo ſtrong. The afflicted were fifteen “ or ſixteen days without eating, drinking, or “ ſleeping, ſome more, ſome leſs; and afterwards “ there came on to all of them a very bad cough, “ ſo loud and ſo violent, that, as the Chronicler “ ſays, *quant on etoit au ſermon on ne pouvoit* “ *entendre ce que le ſermoneur diſoit pour la* “ *grand noiſe des touſſeurs.* This diſeaſe,” continues the Journal, “ laſted to the time of All “ Saints, fifteen days more or leſs, and neither man “ nor woman could be found, who had not the “ mouth or the noſe ſwelled with a large pimple; “ and when perſons met they aſked each other,

“ Pray, have you not had the *Dando?* And if “ the anſwer was No, the reply was, Take care “ then, that you do not get a little touch of it; and “ this, indeed, was no falſity, for there was neither “ man, woman, nor child, who had not the diſorder “ at this time either in ſhiverings, or in the “ cough, which in general laſted a long while.”

“ On the ſixth day of June, in the year 1429,” ſays the Journal, “ there were born at Hibarvilliers “ two children, as you might call them. I “ ſpeak it as a truth, for I ſaw them,” adds the Chronicler, “ and held them in my hands: and “ they had two heads, four arms, two necks, four “ legs, four feet, and only one belly, without any “ navel, two heads, and two backs; they were “ chriſtened (*Chriſtiennes*), and lived three days, “ to let the people of Paris ſee this great wonder. “ And moſt aſſuredly the people of Paris that “ went to ſee them were more than ten thouſand “ perſons, men and women, and by the grace of Our “ Lord the mother of theſe children was delivered “ ſound and ſafe (*ſaine & ſauve*). They were “ born at ſeven o'clock in the morning, and “ were baptized in the pariſh-church of St. “ Chriſtopher: one was named Agnes, the other “ Johanne: their father was called John, and “ their mother Gillette Diſcret: the children “ lived one hour after they were chriſtened.”

"On the fourth day of April, 1429," ſays the Journal, "the Duke of Burgundy came to Paris "with a very fine company of Knights and Eſ-"quires; and eight days afterwards, there came "to Paris a Cordelier, by name Frere Richart, a "man of great prudence, very knowing in prayer, "a giver of good doctrine to edify his neighbour, "and took ſo much pains, that he who had not "ſeen him was burſting with envy againſt thoſe "who had. He ſtaid only one day in Paris with-"out preaching. He began his ſermon at five "o'clock in the morning, and continued preaching "till ten or eleven o'clock; and there were "always between five and ſix thouſand perſons to "hear him preach. This Cordelier preached on "St. Mark's day, attended by as many perſons as "have been before mentioned, and on their re-"turn from his ſermon, the people of Paris were "ſo turned and moved to devotion, that in three "or four-hours time there were more than one "hundred fires lighted, in which they burnt their "cheſs boards, their backgammon tables, and their "packs of cards."

LOUIS XI.

KING OF FRANCE,

uſed to ſay, that he met with every thing in his kingdom, except one. On being aſked by a Courtier what it was, he replied, "Truth."

He bought men at any price whom he thought could be of uſe to him; giving as a reaſon, that the moſt bloodleſs victory was ever procured by gold.

He had frequently in his mouth, that the greateſt princes were often paid with ingratitude, and that a ſubject is alſo often ruined by his Prince, for having too well ſerved him. "This," added he, "frequently "happens, through the arrogance of thoſe, who, "after great ſervices performed, treat thoſe whom "they have ſerved with too much inſolence. "To be well treated by a Sovereign," added he, "in general it is better to have received great "favours from him, than to have done him great "ſervices. For my part, I always prefer thoſe "whom I have obliged, to thoſe who have "obliged me."

LOUIS XII.

KING OF FRANCE.

THIS ſather of his people was told that the players of Paris had the inſolence to take him off upon the Theatre, as an avaricious man who drank out of a veſſel full of pieces of gold, without being able to quench his thirſt. "Buffoons," ſaid he coolly, "think they have the privilege to "turn everyone into ridicule. I am not more "perfect than the reſt of mankind. The idea is "fair enough. I very readily forgive them: and "after all," added he, "I had rather that my "people laughed at my parſimony, than that they "wept at my prodigality."

JOHN II.

KING OF PORTUGAL.

TO this great Prince Europe is indebted for the diſcovery of the Cape of Good Hope and the interior part of Africa; which diſcoveries led afterwards to the more intereſting one of the Continent of America.

His favourite maxim was, "that a Sovereign is "unworthy of a Crown who ſuffers himſelf to be "governed." So that when Henry the Seventh, King of England, aſked a traveller what he had ſeen the moſt remarkable in Liſbon, the latter replied, "Sire, a Sovereign who governs every one, and "whom no one governs."

John ſuffering himſelf one day to break out into unmerited abuſe upon Louis de Suſa, and having made him quit his court; finding, on maturer reflection, the impropriety of his conduct, he ordered his horſe to be ſaddled, and immediately went to Louis de Suſa's houſe, to aſk pardon, as he ſaid, as a private man, of that perſon whom he had offended as a Sovereign, and brought him to his palace on horſeback, between his ſon and himſelf.

JOHN III.

KING OF PORTUGAL.

"NO one," ſays the learned Abbé Brotier, "perhaps better knew the proper rule for impoſts "than this Prince. When any tax was propoſed

" to him by his Miniſters, he ever ſaid, Let us " ſee in the firſt place whether it is neceſſary; and " being ſatisfied in that reſpect, his next queſtion " was, What ſuperfluous expences remain un- " taxed?

" This Prince," adds the Abbé, " knew well " what conſtitutes the general diſpoſition to " virtue in a State. For if, ſaid he, our Gen- " tlemen and our Nobility were accuſtomed from " their earlieſt years to fear God and to ſerve him, " they could live as they ought to do in a more " advanced age; and the men of rank becoming " perſons of virtue, the inferior order of perſons, " who always regulate their conduct by that of " their ſuperiors, would not fail to regulate their " lives by them. The reformation of a State " conſiſts principally in the good education of the " Nobility and perſons of birth."

ALPHONSO V.

KING OF ARRAGON,

THIS Prince came to the throne of Arragon in 1416, and conquered that of Naples in 1441. He was one day aſked, who were the Counſellors he liked the beſt, and who gave him the moſt excellent advice. "My books," replied he; "becauſe they tell me without paſſion, and without any view of intereſt, what is requiſite for me to know."

This Prince was blamed by ſome one for appearing in public without guards, as not paying ſufficient attention to the ſafety of his perſon. "Alas," replied he, "how can a Prince who has never done anything but good to his Subjects, have anything to fear from them!"

The Duke of Anjou once preſſing him to give battle, when there was no great chance of ſucceſs, and nothing, perhaps, of conſequence, to be gained by ſucceſs; he replied, "My Prince, the duty of a good General is to conquer, and not to fight."

While he was making the ſiege of Gaeta, he would not permit ſome of the inhabitants to be driven back into the town, who had quitted it from fear of famine. He was told, that his clemency would prevent his taking the place. "Alas," replied he, "I have more regard for perſons ſo diſtreſſed as thoſe poor people are, than for an hundred towns like Gaeta!"

"The word of a Prince," ſaid Alphonſo nobly, "ſhould be as ſacred as the oath of a private perſon. Thoſe perſons," added he, "who pre-

" tend to give advice to Princes, to prevent " their ſuffering their own intereſts from interfering " in that which they give, ſhould either be Sove- " reigns, or poſſeſs the hearts and the minds of " Sovereigns."

" I wiſh," ſaid he often, " from the bottom of " my heart, that everyone of my Subjects had " been a Sovereign for a few days; they would " then be better acquainted with the inconveni- " ences and embarraſſments of royalty than they " are, and they would ceaſe to be ſo importunate " in their requeſts."

FERDINAND,

SURNAMED THE CATHOLICK,

KING OF ARRAGON.

THE Kings of Spain are indebted to this Prince for everything. The name of " Catholick King" ſeems to have been proſtituted in the perſon of this Prince, than whom no one had leſs religion nor principle. It was, however, given him by the Pope for one of the moſt impolitic actions of his reign, that of expelling the Moors from Spain, and which his ſucceſſors have continued ever ſince.

He was a ſtriking comment on the celebrated ſentiment of Ovid—

——— *dicique beatus*
Ante obitum nemo ſupremaque funere debet.

Who then ſhall be call'd happy by the wiſe,
'Till the laſt ſcene ſhall cloſe upon his eyes?

He loſt his ſon in the latter part of his life. His daughter Jeanne, who married Maximilian, was nearly an ideot, and was ill treated by her huſband; and Catharine, who married Henry the Eighth, King of England, was divorced from her huſband. This latter calamity, however, he did not live to ſee. According to a Spaniſh Writer, he never ſigned any treaty without this mental reſervation, "with the advantages and benefit for "myſelf, the danger and expences for my "allies."

ISABELLA,

QUEEN OF ARRAGON.

LATEST poſterity will ever view with love and veneration the patronage this excellent Princeſs afforded to that great and virtuous navigator

Chriſtopher Columbus. To her perſevering protection of this great and excellent man Europe is indebted for the diſcovery of America; to her he had recourſe from the coldneſs of the Sovereign, and the ſcoffs of his courtiers.

"Iſabella," ſays Mr. Deſormeaux, "united
" with all the elegancies and the graces, the great-
" neſs of ſoul of a hero, the profound and
" artful addreſs of a politician, the extenſive
" views of a legiſlator, the brilliant qualities of a
" conqueror, the probity of a good citizen, and
" the exactneſs of the moſt ſcrupulous magi-
" ſtrate. She conſtantly attended the Council,
" and great part of the conqueſts of Ferdinand
" are to be attributed to her exertions. Indefati-
" gable in body as in mind, ſhe mounted on
" horſeback, and paraded the ranks of her
" troops, animating them to battle and to con-
" queſt. Her name appears jointly with that of
" Ferdinand in all public acts; and in a fit of weak-
" neſs in her laſt hours, ſhe appeared deſirous of
" reigning in ſome degree after death, as ſhe ex-
" acted a promiſe from her huſband that he would
" not marry again."

GONSALVO,

SURNAMED THE GREAT CAPTAIN.

PREVIOUS to the celebrated battle of Gariglias, his friends adviſed him to retire from before the enemy, as his army was much weaker and leſs numerous than that of the French who were oppoſed to him. “ Were I to take your “ advice,” replied he nobly, “ I ſhould deſtroy “ my own fame, and hurt the affairs of my “ maſter. I know but too well the impor“ tance of the fate of the day, but we muſt either “ conquer or die. I had much rather meet “ with death in going a hundred paces to“ wards it, than lengthen my life many years “ by going ten ſteps backwards.” The magnanimity he diſplayed on this occaſion was crowned with ſucceſs.

Being aſked upon his death-bed what gave him the moſt ſatisfaction during the courſe of his long and glorious life, he ſaid, “ That it was “ the conſideration that he never drew his ſword “ but in the ſervice of his God and of his Sove“ reign.”

CARDINAL XIMENES.

THE Life of this extraordinary perſon has been compiled by two French Writers of elegance; the celebrated Flechier, and M. Marſolier. The firſt has chiefly regarded him as a ſaint, the other as a politician. He indeed united both characters in himſelf. Under the purple robe of the Cardinal he wore his old habit of the Order of St. Francis, with a hair ſhirt; and in the midſt of all his miniſterial ſplendor, contented himſelf with a bed of ſtraw, and one frugal meal. Nor had the eſtabliſhments he formed for his country leſs of purity of intention than of acuteneſs of deſign. He began his ſplendid career of life as Confeſſor to Queen Iſabella of Spain, and was ſoon afterwards appointed Reformer-General of the Religious Orders of Spain; a ſituation for which his own habits of ſelf-denial, and the inflexibility of his character, eminently ſuited him *.

Soon

---

* The General of the Cordeliers came from Rome on purpoſe to confer with Iſabella on the ſubject of the reform of his Order, and to give her an ill impreſſion of Ximenes. He behaved to the Queen in ſo inſolent a manner, that ſhe found herſelf under the neceſſity to

ſay

Soon after his appointment to be Prime Miniſter of Spain, the troops revolted for want of pay; and as Ximenes was haranguing them in hopes to bring them to a better diſpoſition of mind, one of the ſoldiers cried out, "Give us "our pay, and no more ſpeeches." Ximenes, without the leaſt emotion, turning to the place from whence the voice came, found out the ſpeaker, had him hung upon the ſpot, and then went on with his harangue.

Ximenes diſguſted the Nobility of Spain more perhaps by his ſpeeches than by his actions. "With "my girdle of St. Francis," he uſed to ſay, "I will "bring every great man to his duty; and with "my ſandals I will ſtamp upon the inſolence "of the Nobility." The Grandees murmured openly againſt his power; and a party of them waited upon him one day at his palace to know by what right he governed the kingdom. "By "virtue of the power that was given to me "by the will of my late ſovereign Ferdinand, "and which has been confirmed to me by his "ſucceſſor Charles the Fifth." "But Ferdi-"nand," retorted they, "being only the admi-

---

ſay to him, "Recollect, Sir, who you are, and to whom "you ſpeak." "Yes," Madam," replied the inſolent Monk, "I know that I am ſpeaking to Iſabella, Queen of "Spain, who, like myſelf, is merely duſt and aſhes."

"niſtrator of the kingdom, had not the power of "appointing a Regent. The Queen alone has "that power." "Well, then," ſaid Ximenes, retreating with them into a balcony, from whence a battery of cannon was diſcovered, which was at that moment thundering a moſt furious diſcharge, "behold the power with which I have governed, and "with which I intend to govern;" and on the inſtant every complaint ceaſed.

He uſed occaſionally to ſay, "When a man is "in power, and has nothing to reproach himſelf "with, the wiſeſt way is to permit the people to "enjoy the wretched conſolation of avenging their "wrongs by their ſpeeches *."

At the ſiege of Oran in Africa, the Cardinal himſelf led the Spaniſh troops to the breach, mounted on a charger, dreſſed in his pontifical robes, and preceded by a monk on horſeback, who bore his archiepiſcopal croſs. "Go on, go on, my "children," exclaimed he to the ſoldiers, "I am "at your head. A Prieſt ſhould think it an ho"nour to expoſe his life for his religion. I have "an example in my predeceſſors in the arch"biſhoprick of Toledo. Go on to victory."

---

* The late King of Pruſſia being aſked one day why he permitted ſo many libels to be printed againſt him, ſaid, "Myſelf and my ſubjects are come to a compoſition; I "do as I pleaſe, and they write as they pleaſe."

When his victorious troops took poſſeſſion of the town, "Not unto us, not unto us, O "Lord!" exclaimed he, "but unto thy name be "the praiſe and the power given." He burſt into tears on ſeeing the number of the dead that were lying on the ground, and was heard to ſay to himſelf, "They were indeed infidels, but they "might have become Chriſtians! By their "death, they have deprived me of the principal "advantage of the victory we have gained over "them."

Ximenes died in 1517, at the age of eighty-two, of chagrin at being removed from the dignity of Prime Miniſter by Charles the Fifth, who, being born in Flanders, was deſirous that a native of that country ſhould poſſeſs it.

The Cardinal, on his death-bed, and on the point of receiving the laſt ſacraments, declared, "I have no cauſe to afflict myſelf that I have ever "done an injury or injuſtice to any one during the "whole courſe of my adminiſtration, and I indeed "have all the reaſon in the world to believe that "I have never ſuffered any occaſion to have "been loſt in which I could afford my aſſiſtance "to any one that aſked it. With reſpect to "the revenues which as an eccleſiaſtic I have "poſſeſſed, and of which I am now about to "give an account to God, I moſt firmly and "ſolemnly proteſt, that I have never diverted "from its proper deſtination a ſingle crown-piece "of them to the advantage of myſelf and of my "relations."

Ximenes had the ſingular merit of permitting the citizens of the different towns in Spain to bear arms in the ſervice of their country. This regulation corrected in ſome degree the inſolence of the Nobility, and ſaved from the horrors of war the peaſants and the cultivators of land. He inſtituted an eſtabliſhment, from which that of St. Cyr was imitated by Madame de Maintenon, for the education and ſupport of the daughters of the indigent Nobility. He gave away immenſe ſums in alms; and indeed, his whole views ſeem to have been directed to the good of that people whom he governed. He firſt cauſed to be publiſhed an edition of the Polyglot Bible in four languages, which has ſince ſerved as a model to other editions of it. Flechier ſays of him, "As dexterous as Ferdinand himſelf in the "art of governing mankind, he infinitely ſurpaſſed him in the qualities of the heart: noble, magnificent, generous, the protector of "innocence, of virtue, and of merit, he conceived and executed no plans but thoſe which "were of uſe to mankind. Yet as every thing "human muſt bear ſome alloy, his excel-

" lent qualities were occaſionally tarniſhed by " ſeverity, by obſtinacy, and by ambition. Of " his merit, perhaps, no greater teſtimony can " be given, than that his ſovereign Ferdinand, " who hated him in his heart, at his death " appointed him Regent of his kingdom."

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS.

THIS great and good man may be propoſed as a model to all future diſcoverers. Brave, intelligent, patient, perſevering, and humane, he appears to realize the ideal perfection of that character. His laurels, unlike thoſe of his ſucceſſors, were never ſtained with blood, and he appears to have been as anxious for the ſafety and well-being of thoſe whom he conquered, as of his own people. Reciprocity of benefit ſeems to have been his conſtant aim, yet calumny ſullied that reputation which it was ſo much for the intereſt of virtue to have continued ſpotleſs, and ignominious chains ſhackled thoſe hands which ſeemed deſtined by nature to have born a ſceptre. "The hardſhips and diſappointments he "ſuffered on occaſion of the conquering of Ja-"maica, and his Sovereign's ingratitude together "(for Iſabella was then dead)," ſays an acute and inveſtigating writer, Mr. Bryan Edwards, in his Hiſtory of the Weſt Indies, "proved too "mighty for his generous ſpirit, and he fell under "them on his return to Spain; leaving, however, "a name not to be extinguiſhed but with that "World whoſe boundaries he had enlarged."

---

* Ferdinand once wrote to Novara, who commanded the expedition againſt Oran under the Cardinal, " Hinder " our good man from coming over to Spain very ſoon. " We muſt make all the uſe we can of his perſon and " of his money."

Columbus thus addreſſes Ferdinand in a letter dated from Jamaica, 1504:

"Diego Mendez and the papers I ſent by him "will ſhew your Highneſs what rich mines of "gold I have diſcovered at Veragua; and how I "intended to have left my brother at the river "Bela, if the judgments of Heaven and the "greateſt misfortunes in the world had not pre-"vented it. However, it is ſufficient that your "Highneſs and your ſucceſſors will have the "glory and advantage of all, and that the full "diſcovery and ſettlement are reſerved for happier "perſons than the unfortunate Columbus. May "God be ſo merciful to me as to conduct Mendez "to Spain! I doubt not but that he will convince you and my illuſtrious Miſtreſs, that this will not only be a Caſtile and a Leon, but a diſcovery of a world of ſubjects, lands, and wealth, greater than man's unbounded fancy could ever comprehend, or avarice itſelf covet; but neither he, this paper, nor the tongue of mortal man can expreſs the anguiſh and afflictions of my body and mind, nor the miſeries and dangers of my ſon, brother, and friends."

* * * * * *

"Alas! piety and juſtice have retired to their habitations above, and it is a crime to have undertaken and perſevered too much. As my miſery makes my life a burden to myſelf, ſo I fear the empty titles of *Vice-Roi* and *Admiral* render me obnoxious to the hatred of the Spaniſh Nation. It is viſible that all methods are taking to cut the thread that is breaking; for I am in my old age oppreſſed with inſupportable pains of the gout, and am now languiſhing and expiring with that amongſt ſavages, where I have neither medicines nor proviſions for the body, prieſt nor ſacrament for the ſoul.

"O bleſſed Father of God, that compaſſionates the miſerable and afflicted, why did not cruel

"Bovadilla

"Bovadilli kill me, when he robbed me and my "brother of our dearly-purchaſed gold, and ſent "us to Spain in chains, without trial, crime, or "ſhadow of miſconduct? Theſe chains are all "the treaſures I have, and they ſhall be buried "with me, if I chance to have a coffin or a "grave; for I would have the remembrance of "ſo unjuſt an action periſh with me, and, for the "glory of the Spaniſh name, be utterly forgotten. "Let it not bring a further injury on the Caſtilian "name; nor let ages to come know, that there "were wretches ſo vile in this, as to think of "recommending themſelves to your Majeſty by "deſtroying the unfortunate and the miſerable "Chriſtopher Columbus, not for his crimes but "for his ſervices, in giving Spain a New World. "As it was Heaven that inſpired and conducted "me to it, the Heavens will weep for me, and "ſhew pity; let the Earth, and every ſoul in it "that loves juſtice and mercy, weep for me; and "oh, ye glorified Saints of Heaven, that know my "innocence, and ſee my ſufferings here, have "mercy upon me! for though this preſent age is "envious and obdurate, ſurely thoſe that are to "come will pity me, when they are told that "Chriſtopher Columbus, with his own fortune, "at the hazard of his own life, his brother's life, "and with little or no expence to the Court of "Spain, in ten years, and in four voyages, rendered greater ſervices than ever mortal man "did to any Prince or Kingdom, yet was left to "periſh, without being charged with the leaſt "crime, in poverty and miſery; all but his chains "being taken from him; ſo that he who gave "Spain another World, had neither ſafety in it, "nor yet a cottage for himſelf and his wretched "family. But ſhould Heaven ſtill perſecute me, "and ſeem diſpleaſed with what I have done, as if "the diſcovery of this New may be fatal to the Old "World; and, as a puniſhment, bring my life to a "period in this miſerable place; yet do you, Good "Angels!—you that ſuccour the oppreſſed and "innocent,—bring this paper to my great "Miſtreſs! She knows how much I have done, "and will give credit to what I have ſuffered for "her glory and ſervice; and will be ſo juſt and "pious as not to let the children of him that has "brought to Spain ſuch immenſe riches, and added to its dominions vaſt and unknown kingdoms and empires, want bread or ſubſiſt only "upon alms. She (if ſhe lives) will conſider "that cruelty and ingratitude will bring down the "wrath of Heaven, ſo that the World I have diſcovered ſhall be the means of ſtirring up all "mankind to revenge and rapine; and the Spaniſh "Nation will ſuffer hereafter for what envious, "malicious, and ungrateful perſons do now."

The whole letter is preſerved in Mr. Edwards's ineſtimable Work.

"The common proverb," ſays Thoret, in his life of this illuſtrious Navigator, "which tells us, "that thoſe who promiſe mountains of gold make "promiſes that can never be accompliſhed, is "brought to ſhame by the diſcovery of Columbus; "who, having promiſed ſuch mountains, did indeed make good his promiſe to that Sovereign "who was wiſe enough to attend to what Columbus told him: upon whoſe name ſome perſons have made a forcible alluſion to the Dove, "which, being ſent from the Ark of Noah, "brought back again ſome news of a world that "had been hidden by the waters."

AMERICUS VESPUSIUS.

HUMAN malignity ſeems even, contrary to its uſual courſe, to have perſecuted Columbus after his death, in not giving the name of that great Navigator to that country which he moſt aſſuredly diſcovered. This honour was reſerved to a man of inferior talents, who, animated by the ſplendor of Columbus's diſcoveries, followed the ſame path to glory with more ſucceſs. Some barbarous Latin lines ſay of him:

Tuque Americe, cui priſcus collatus Jaſon
Dicetur timidè lentra nataſſe vadis,
Dicite quis Regum partem cognominet orbis
Majorem, titulis condecoretque ſuis.
Hoc præſtas Americe, Arni privatus ad amnem
Natus et à titulo, dicta America tua eſt.
Et meritò, directa tuis armiſque reperta eſt,
Pene plaga immenſi dimidiata ſoli:
Hinc tantò majora facis tua ſæcula priſcis,
Dimidium toto quo minus eſſe ſolet.

Americus, whoſe great diſcoveries ſpeak
The taſks of Jaſon ſpiritleſs and weak;
Oh ſay what Sovereign in the rolls of fame,
On the world's greater part impoſed his name.
Whilſt you (ſo ſportive is the will of fate)
A low-born ſubject of the Tuſcan State,
Effect what their great power in vain has tried,
From thine America's new name ſupplied.
Nor yet unjuſtly; for thy daring toil
Explored and conquered an extenſive ſoil;
Another hemiſphere to thee we owe,
And a new univerſe thy pains beſtow:
Greater your age you make than ages paſt,
Its loſt half world by you reſtored at laſt.

Theſe lines certainly better apply to the Genoeſe than to the Florentine Citizen, who did not diſcover

cover the Continent of America till ſome years after Columbus had diſcovered the Iſlands of it *. Veſpuſius, like Columbus, was perſecuted by Ferdinand, in whoſe veſſels he made his perilous and ſucceſsful navigation, and went afterwards into the ſervice of Emanuel King of Portugal, by whom he was better treated; and by whoſe orders, the remains of the principal veſſel in which he made his diſcoveries was hung up in the Cathedral of Liſbon.

Thoret ſays, in his *Vies des Hommes Illuſtres*, "Si bien qu'à cette compte ceſte quaſtrieme partie "du monde, n'aura autre nom qu'à cauſe de Flo-"rentin Americ. Au quel toutes fois ne voudroi "ſe accorder ce, qu'aucuns aſſez mal apropos "octroyent touchant la deſcouverte de ces pays, "et ne prennent pas garde, que deux ans aupa-"ravant lui Vincent Pinzon Capitaine et Pilotte "fort expert, vaillant, et encore plus expert à la "Marine, avoit enfoncé vers les parties Auſtrales "beaucoup plus de huit cens lieues de courſe, mais "le bon homme n'avoit pas eu la main propre

---

* The ingenious Madame de Bocage intitled her Poem on the diſcovery of America, "The Columbiade;" and endeavoured, upon a lapſe of two centuries after this important diſcovery, to do juſtice to its Author, by giving his name to her Poem, and making him the Hero of it.

" pour coucher par eſcrit les ſingularités de ſa Na-
" vigation. Veſpuce a emporté le los, d'avoir le
" preſmier eſventé l'Amerique, par ce qu'il a
" deſcrit ſon voyage, quoique aſſez lourdement
" et d'un ſtyle groſſier, et par ce moyen n'a point
" rendu ſeulement Pinzon l'orphelin du los qu'il
" meritoit, mais auſſi le Genevois Colomb, qui a
" de tels partizans qu'ils ne permettent qu'à
" credit noſtre Florentin ſe replumer des plumes
" Colombines, qui ne pourroient lui eſtre d'aucune
" ſoin propres et bien ſeantes."

BARTHELEMI DE LAS CASAS,

BISHOP OF CHIAPA.

THIS exemplary Prelate, on his firſt taking up the Eccleſiaſtical life, had a Curacy in Spain, which he quitted, to go to America, to convert to the Chriſtian Religion the inhabitants of that lately-diſcovered country. Las Caſas, however, found his miſſion more extenſive and more dangerous than he had imagined; for he found thoſe whom he went to convert, oppreſſed and perſecuted with every ſpecies of cruelty by their Governors. Againſt theſe he exerted his eloquence with great humanity and bravery; and, finding his arguments had no weight with the brutal Spaniards, he took the noble reſolution to return to Spain, to plead the cauſe of his innocent and ill-treated flock before the Emperor Charles the Fifth in perſon. He performed this kind office with ſuch good effect, that the Emperor, overcome by the forcible repreſentations he made, and the powerful pictures he drew of the cruelty of the Spaniards in America, made ſeveral regulations to endeavour to prevent them in future. Theſe regulations were not, however, obſerved very ſtrictly, and pillage and barbarity ſtill prevailed amidſt the poor defenceleſs Indians; which received ſome ſanction and encouragement from a book printed at Rome, but proſcribed in Spain, and written by Sepulveda, a celebrated theologian of the Church of Rome, who undertook in his work to juſtify all the cruelties that had been exerciſed againſt the Indians, by thoſe that had been practiſed againſt the people of Canaan by the Jews. Las Caſas, now become Biſhop of Chiapa, in Peru, refuted the book of this proſtituted Divine, in a work intitled, "The "Deſtruction of the Indians;" in which, perhaps, there may be ſomething of exaggeration, but which will be readily forgiven by thoſe who know how to appreciate purity of intention and thoſe ſtrong feelings which the ſight of barbarity and cruelty are ſure to excite in a generous and in an ardent mind *. The Emperor appointed his Confeſſor, Dominico Soto, to arbitrate between theſe different repreſentations, and to give him his opinion in writing; and on which it does not appear that Charles ever decided. The Indians were

---

* "Let the reader," ſays Mr. Bryan Edwards, very ſenſibly, "judge of Las Caſas from the following narrative, in which his falſhood (if the ſtory were falſe) could have been eaſily detected:---I once beheld four or five principal Indians roaſted alive at a ſlow fire; and, as the miſerable victims poured forth dreadful ſcreams, which diſturbed the Commanding Officer in his afternoon ſlumbers, he ſent word that they ſhould be ſtrangled; but the Officer on Guard (I know his name and I know his relations in Seville) would not ſuffer it, but cauſing their mouths to be gagged, that their cries might not be heard, he ſtirred up the fire with his own hands, and roaſted them deliberately till they all expired. I ſaw it myſelf. After reading accounts like theſe," adds the humane and eloquent Hiſtorian of the Weſt Indies, "who can help forming an indignant wiſh, that the hand of Heaven, by ſome miraculous interpoſition, had ſwept theſe European Tyrants from the face of the Earth; who, like ſo many beaſts of prey, roamed round the world, only to deſolate and to deſtroy, and, more remorſeleſs than the fierceſt ſavage, thirſted for human blood, without having the impulſe of natural appetite to plead in their defence."—*Hiſtory of the Weſt Indies, page* 88. *Vol.* 1.

ſtill oppreſſed. The good Biſhop, after having made himſelf reſpected in America by his virtues and his zeal for the intereſts of thoſe who were committed to his care for thirty years, returned in 1551 to Spain. In his zeal to ſerve the Americans, he appears to have laid aſide his notions of humanity reſpecting the Negroes, whom he wiſhed to have enſlaved and employed in the Spaniſh Colonies in the Weſt Indies, inſtead of the Americans; ſo apt are the beſt minds to be prejudiced, when they attend merely to one part of a ſubject.

Las Caſas died at the age of ninety-two, in Spain, having reſigned his Biſhopric, and after having made in Peru ſeveral eſtabliſhments for his Order, that of St. Dominic. The Biſhop wrote a Treatiſe in Latin, now very ſcarce, on this ſingular queſtion, which would in his time perhaps have ſuffered diſcuſſion: "If Sovereigns "can in conſcience, by any right, alienate from "the dominion of their crown their citizens and "their ſubjects, and put them under the power of "any private Lord?"

Contemporary writers mention the exceſſive and unneceſſary cruelty of the Spaniards to the Indians, in a manner not leſs to be ſuſpected of exaggeration, than that of the good Biſhop of Chiapa, had they not been eye-witneſſes of them. Peter Martyr relates, that it was a practice frequent amongſt the Spaniards at Hiſpaniola, to murder the natives of that Iſland out of pure ſport, as if to keep their hands in.

And even Orvieta adds, that in 1553, only forty-three years poſterior to the diſcovery of Hiſpaniola, and when himſelf was on the ſpot, there were not left alive in that Iſland five hundred of the original Natives old and young; for he adds, that all the other Indians at that time there had been forced or decoyed into ſlavery, from the neighbouring Iſlands. Orvieta is tranſlated by Mr. Edwards; who adds, "Las Caſas, it is true, when "he ſpeaks of numbers in the groſs, certainly "overrates the original inhabitants, but it does "not appear that he meant to deceive; nor is "there juſt reaſon to ſuſpect his veracity when he "treats of matters ſuſceptible of preciſion, more "eſpecially in circumſtances of which he declares "himſelf to have been an eye-witneſs."

COSMO DE MEDICIS.

ON the tomb of this illuſtrious Citizen of Florence, the founder of the family of the Medici, is inſcribed this ſhort but honourable inſcription:

Cosmus Medicis
Hic ſitus eſt,
Decreto Publico,
Pater Patriæ.

" Coſmo cauſed to be ſent into baniſhment," ſays Paulus Jovius, " thoſe powerful Citizens of " Florence, ſuch as Strozzi, Albici, Peruti, &c. " who were continually exciting tumults and " diſturbances in it. From that time Florence " increaſed in wealth and in conſequence at home " and abroad. Such was the felicity of the " temper and diſpoſition of Coſmo," adds his Panegyriſt, " that he did not gain his ſuperiority " over his fellow-citizens by eloquence, by ad- " dreſs, by parade, or expence of any kind, but " merely by his modeſty, his benevolence, and " by his purſuit of honeſt and honourable virtue. " He was deſirous to excel others in the magni- " ficent and elegant buildings which he erected "for the comfort and convenience of the city, and in "the conſtant hoſpitality of his method of living. "Whilſt himſelf, frugal by nature, indulged in "no delicacy whatever, contented merely with "plainneſs and ſimplicity, after the old Tuſcan "manner, to others he was liberal and magnificent; "calling around him thoſe perſons whom the "dignity of learning had rendered illuſtrious; "kind to the poor; ever ready to aſſiſt thoſe who "ſtood in need of his aid, and the moſt munificent "rewarder of merit of all kinds; in which reſpects "alone he was ſuperior to his fellow-citizens, and "equalled Princes, as well as prepared himſelf an "aſſured path to immortal fame and honour."

The Medici ſeem to have made themſelves of great conſequence in Europe by being the principal Bankers of it. It appears by Philip de Comines, that they had many agents in England in the time of Edward the Fourth.

LORENZO DE MEDICIS.

PAULUS Jovius, in his Eulogies of Illuſtrious Men, thus apoſtrophizes Lorenzo de Medicis:

"Salve, Heros optime, maxime ingeniorum "liberalis educator, artiumque omnium ac ele-

"gantiarum pater, ac unicus veræ virtutis æſti-
"mator. Salve iterum immortale præconium
"meriti, cum te vigilanter excubante, non
"Etruria modò tua, ſed omnis quaſi Italia opu-
"lenta pace floruerit, ſcilicet ut mox orbata te
"cuſtode ac vindice inteſtinâ fatalique inſaniâ,
"ex externâ immanitate vaſtata concideret.

"Sed ſalve itidem qui luculenter et foviſti Muſas,
"et feliciter exercuiſti. Præclarus utique Va-
"tum hoſpes et æmulus, ideòque cœleſti munere
"nomini tuo debita, virenti laureâ digniſſimè, niſi
"hæc fortuna tua putatur inferior, quando Coſ-
"mum avum eruditi ſæculi decus gloria ſupe-
"râſſe ſummè arduum videri potuit, niſi Leonem
"X. ad amandam virtutem cœlo datum felici
"prole genuiſſes."

This great man, from his earlieſt years, exhibited that quickneſs of mind which ſo much diſtinguiſhed his maturer years. His father Coſmo having one day preſented him, when he was quite a child, to an Embaſſador, to whom he was talking of him with the fooliſh fondneſs of a parent, deſired the Embaſſador to put ſome queſtion to his ſon, and to ſee by his anſwers if he was not a boy of parts. The Embaſſador did as he was deſired, and was ſoon convinced of the truth of what Coſmo had told him; but added, "This child, as he grows up,

"will moſt probably become ſtupid; for it has in
"general been obſerved, that thoſe who, when
"young, are very ſprightly and clever, hardly
"ever increaſe in talents as they grow older."
Young Lorenzo, hearing this, crept gently to the Embaſſador, and looking him archly in the face, ſaid to him, "I am certain, that when you were
"young, you were a boy of very great genius."

Lorenzo being aſked, Who were the greateſt fools in the world? replied, "Thoſe, ſurely, who
"put themſelves in a paſſion with fools."

This illuſtrious Florentine was Father to Giovanni de Medici, afterwards Pope Leo X. and wrote him the following Letter of advice on his exaltation to the Purple, at the age of fifteen years:

"A M. GIOVANNI DE' MEDICI, CARDINALE,

"M. Giovanni, voi ſiete molto obligato a
"M. Domenedio, et tutti noi per riſpetto voſtro,
"perche oltre a molti beneficij, et honori, che
"ha ricevuti la caſa noſtra da lui, ha fatto, che
"nella perſona voſtra veggiamo la maggior dig-
"nità, che fuſſe mai in caſa. Et ancora che la
"coſa ſia per ſe grande, le circoſtantie la fanno
"aſſai maggiore, maſſime per l'età voſtra, et con-

"dition noſtra. Et però il primo mio ricordo è, "che vi sforziate eſſer grato a M. Domenedio, "ricordandovi ad ogn'hora, che non i voſtri meriti, "prudentia, o ſollecitudine, ma mirabilmente eſſo "Iddio v'ha fatto Cardinale, et da lui lo riconoſ-"ciate, comprobando queſta conditione con la "vita voſtra ſanta, eſſemplare, et honeſta. A che "ſiete tanto piu obligato, per haver voi gia dato "qualche opinione nella adoleſcentia voſtra da "poterne ſperare tali frutti. Saria coſa molto "vituperoſa, & fuor del debito voſtro, et aſpet-"tatione mia, quando nel tempo, che gli altri "ſogliono acquiſtar piu ragione, et miglior "forma di vita, voi domenticaſte il voſtro buono "inſtituto. Biſogna adunque, che vi sforziate "alleggerire il peſo della dignità, che portate, vi-"vendo coſtumatamente, et perſeverando negli "ſtudij convenienti alla profeſſion voſtra. L'an-"no paſſato io preſi grandiſſima conſolatione, in-"tendendo, che ſenza, che alcuno ve lo ricor-"daſſe, da voi medeſimo vi confeſſaſte piu volte, "et communicaſte. Ne credo che ci ſia miglior "via a conſervarſi nella gratia di Dio, che lo habi-"tuarſi in ſimili modi, et perſeverarvi. Queſto mi "pare il piu utile, et conveniente ricordo, che "per lo primo vi poſſo dare. Conoſco, che "andando voi a Roma, che è ſentina di tutti i "mali, entrate in maggior difficoltà di fare

" quanto vi dico di ſopra; perche non ſolamente " gli eſſempi muovono, ma non vi mancheranno " particolari incitatori, & corruttori; perche " come voi potete intendere, la promotione voſ- " tra al Cardinalato, per l'età voſtra, et per l'altre " conditioni ſopradette arreca ſeco grande in- " vidia, et quelli, che non hanno potuto impedire " la perfettion di queſta voſtra dignità, s'ingeg- " neranno ſottilmente diminuirla, con denigrare " l'opinione della vita voſtra, & farvi ſdrucciolare " in quella ſteſſa foſſa, dove eſſi ſono caduti confidan- " doſi molto, che debba lor riuſcire per l'età voſtra.

" Voi dovete tanto piu opporvi a queſte diffi- " cultà, quanto nel collegio hora ſi vede manco " virtù, et io mi ricordo pur'havere veduto in quel " collegio buon numero d'huomini dotti, et buo- " ni, et di ſanta vita: però è meglio ſeguir " queſti eſſempi, perche facendolo, ſarete tanto " piu conoſciuto, et ſtimato, quanto l'altrui con- " ditioni vi diſtingueranno da gli altri. E neceſ- " ſario, che fuggiate, come Scilla & Carriddi, il " nome della hippocriſia, et come la mala fama, " et che uſiate mediocrità, sforzandovi in fatto " fuggire tutte le coſe, che offendono in dimoſ- " tratione, et in converſatione non moſtrando " auſterità o troppa ſeverità; che ſono coſe, le- " quali col tempo intenderete, et farete meglio a " mia opinione, che io non le poſſo eſprimere.

"Voi intenderete di quanta importanza, et eſſempio ſia la perſona d'un Cardinale; et che tutto il mondo ſtarebbe bene, ſe i Cardinali foſſino, come dovrebbono eſſere: percioche ſarebbono ſempre un buon Papa; onde naſce quaſi il riposo di tutti i Chriſtiani. Sforzatevi dunque d'eſſer tale voi, che quando gli altri fuſſino coſi fatti, ſe ne poteſſe aſpettare queſto bene univerſale. Et perche non è maggior fatica, che converſar bene con diverſi huomini, in queſta parte vi poſſo mal dar ricordo, ſe non che v'ingegniate, che la converſation voſtra con gli Cardinali, et altri huomini di conditione, ſia caritativa, et ſenza offenſione; dico, miſurando ragionevolmente, et non ſecondo l'altrui paſſione: perche molti volendo quello, che non ſi dee, fanno della ragione ingiuria. Giuſtificate adunque la conſcientia voſtra in queſto, che la converſation voſtra con ciaſcuno ſia ſenza offenſione. Et queſta mi pare la regola generale, molto a propoſito voſtro: perche, quando la paſſione pur fa qualche inimico, come ſi partono queſti tali ſenza ragione dell' amicitia, coſi qualche volta tornano facilmente. Credo per queſta prima andata voſtra a Roma, ſia bene adoperare piu gli orecchi, che la lingua.

"Hoggimai io vi ho dato del tutto a M. Domenedio et a Santa Chieſa, onde è ne-

" ceſſario, che diventiate un buono eccleſiaſtico; et
" facciate ben capace ciaſcuno, che amate l'honore,
" e lo ſtato di Santa Chieſa, & della Sede Apoſtolica,
" inanzi a tutte le coſe del mondo, poſponendo a
" queſto ogn'altro riſpetto. Ne vi mancherà modo
" con queſto riſervo d'aiutar la città, et la caſa:
" perche per queſta città fa l'unione della Chieſa,
" et voi dovete in cio eſſer buona catena; & la
" caſa ne va con la città. Et benche non ſi
" poſſono vedere gli accidenti, che verranno, coſi
" in general credo, che non ſi habbiano a man-
" care modi di ſalvare (come ſi dice) la capra, et
" i cavoli, tenendo fermo il voſtro primo preſup-
" poſto, che anteponiamo la Chieſa ad ogn'altra
" coſa. Voi ſiete il piu giovane Cardinale non
" ſolo del collegio, ma che foſſe mai fatto infino
" a qui; et però è neceſſario, che dove havete a
" concorrere con gli altri, ſiate il piu ſollecito, il
" piu humile, ſenza farvi aſpettare ò in Cappella,
" ò in Conciſtorio, ò in Deputatione. Voi conoſ-
" cerete preſto li piu, & li meno accoſtumati.
" Co i meno ſi ſuol fuggir la converſatione
" molto intrinſica, non ſolamente per lo fatto in
" ſe, ma per l'opinione, et a largo converſar con
" ciaſcheduno. Nelle pompe voſtre loderei piu
" preſto ſtar di qua dal moderato, che di la; et
" piu preſto vorrei bella ſtalla, et famiglia ordi-
" nata, et polita, che ricca, et pompoſa. Ingegna-
" tevi

“ tevi di vivere accoſtumatamente, riducendo a
“ poco a poco le coſe al termine che per eſſer hora
“ la famiglia, e il padron nuovo, non ſi puo.
“ Gioie, et ſeta in poche coſe ſtanno bene a pari
“ voſtri; piu preſto qualche gentilezza di coſe
“ antiche, et belli libri; et piu preſto famiglia
“ accoſtumata, et dotta, che grande. Convitar piu
“ ſpeſſo, che andare a conviti; & non però ſuper-
“ fluamente. Uſate per la perſona voſtra cibi
“ groſſi, & fate aſſai eſſercitio: perche in coteſti
“ panni ſi viene preſto in qualche infermità, chi
“ non ci ha cura. Lo ſtato del Cardinale è non
“ manco ſicuro, che grande: onde naſce, che gli
“ huomini ſi fanno negligenti; parendo loro
“ haver conſeguito aſſai, et poterlo mantenere con
“ poca fatica, et queſto nuoce ſpeſſo et alla con-
“ ditione, et alla vita, alla quale è neceſſario che
“ habbiate grande avertenza, et piu preſto pen-
“ diate nel fidarvi poco, che troppo. Una regola
“ ſopra l’altre vi conforto ad uſare con tutta la
“ ſollecitudine voſtra; et queſta è, di levarvi ogni
“ mattina di buon’hora; perche oltre al conferir
“ molto alla ſanità, ſi penſa, et eſpediſce tutte le
“ facende del giorno; et al grado, che havete,
“ havendo a dir l’officio, ſtudiare, dare audientia,
“ &c. ve’l troverete molto utile. Un’altra coſa
“ ancora è ſommamente neceſſaria ad un par
“ voſtro; cio è penſar ſempre, et maſſime in

" queſti principij, la ſera dinanzi tutto quello, che
" havete a fare il giorno ſeguente; accioche
" non vi venga coſa alcuna immeditata. Quanto
" al parlar voſtro in Conciſtorio, credo ſarà piu
" coſtumatezza, et piu laudabil modo, in tutte le
" occorrenze, che vi ſi proporranno, riferirſi alla
" Santità di Noſtro Signore penſando, che per eſſer
" voi giovane; et di poco eſperienza, ſia piu officio
" voſtro rimettervi alla Santità ſua, et al ſapien-
" tiſſimo giudicio di quella. Ragionevolmente voi
" farete richieſto di parlare, et intercedere appreſſo
" a Noſtro Signore per molte ſpecialità. Inge-
" gnatevi in queſti principij di richiederlo manco
" che potete, et dargliene poca moleſtia, che di ſua
" natura il Papa è piu grato a chi manco gli
" ſpezza gli orecchi. Queſta parte mi pare da
" oſſervare per non lo infaſtidire. Et coſi l'an-
" dargli inanzi con coſe piacevoli, ò pur, quan-
" do accadeſſe, richiederlo con humiltà, et mo-
" deſtia, doverà ſodisfargli piu, et eſſer piu ſecondo
" la natura ſua.—State ſano.

" Di Firenze. LORENZO DE MEDICI, Padre."

JULIUS

JULIUS II.

THIS Pope appeared publicly in a military dreſs, while the people were making a proceſſion to implore the bleſſing of peace. He carried on the ſiege of Mirandola in perſon; which occaſioned the following lines:

Accinctus gladio, claves in Tibridis amnem
Projicit, et ſævus, talia verba refert:
Quum Petri nihil efficiant ad prælia claves,
Auxilio Pauli forſitan enſis erit.

Girt with a ſword, the Pontiff hurls the keys
In Tiber's ſtream, and utters words like theſe:
Since Peter's keys in war's dire conflicts fail,
Paul's ſword, more efficacious, may prevail.

Julius's hatred to the French was ſo great, that he gave orders for killing all the perſons of that nation who ſhould be found in his dominions; and rewarded a Poet very handſomely, who preſented him with this diſtich, as he was going to engage the troops of that country:

Julius evulſit Gallis cythereius alas:
Martius hic priſco Cæſare major erit.

Cytherean Julius clipp'd Gaul's riſing wing,
May martial Julius greater terror bring!

The pleaſure that accompanied the peruſal of this diſtich was perhaps leſſened by the following, which was left upon his table:

Fax Liguriam, Romam Ponti Fæx, concutit armis
Julius, huic Brutum Gallia fortis alat.

Whilſt Julius, Genoa's ſpawn, and Rome's diſgrace,
Afflicts each horror on the Italian race,
Kind Gaul, to remedy theſe horrid woes,
In her own time a Brutus may diſcloſe.

The Germans having requeſted permiſſion of this Pontiff to eat meat on the day of St. Martin, he granted it to them on condition that they ſhould drink no wine on that day. This was equivalent to a refuſal, as they thought there was perhaps more indulgence loſt than granted by his permiſſion.

LEO

LEO X.

HOWEVER poſterity may differ about the moral and religious character of Leo, he will ever be remembered by them with affection and gratitude for the care he took to preſerve the remains of ancient learning, and to procure good editions of thoſe writers whom we juſtly call Claſſical Writers. With what zeal he effected this the following Brief of his to the Elector of Mentz will evince:

“ TO OUR VENERABLE BROTHER ALBERT,
“ ARCHBISHOP OF MENTZ, ELECTORAL
“ PRINCE AND PRIMATE OF GERMANY.

“ BELOVED SON, HEALTH, AND APOSTOLICAL
“ BLESSING,

“ WE have been informed by our beloved Son
“ John de Zouvelben, Clerk of the Dioceſe of
“ Liege, whom we lately appointed for the ſearch-
“ ing after ancient books, ſpecial Nuncio and
“ Commiſſary from us and the Apoſtolical See
“ to the renowned nations of Germany, Sweden,
“ Denmark, and Gothland, that letters had been
“ ſent him by a perſon whom he had appointed for
“ that purpoſe; by which he tells him, that he

" had found in your Library an ancient manu-
" ſcript, containing all Livy's Decads, and that
" he had got your leave to copy them, not being
" permitted to have the original book. We
" applaud your deference and obedience to the
" Holy See: but, beloved ſon, it was our in-
" tention, from the beginning of our pontificate,
" with the aſſiſtance of Heaven, to raiſe and pa-
" tronize men who excel in any talent, and par-
" ticularly perſons of learning. With this view,
" we procure as many as we can of theſe ſo
" much eſteemed ancient books, which are firſt
" corrected by men of great erudition (of whom,
" God be praiſed, there are now great numbers in
" our Court), and we afterwards have them very
" carefully printed at our own expence, for the
" advantage of perſons of learning. But if
" we do not get the original books themſelves,
" our views will not be completely anſwered,
" becauſe if only copies of theſe books are in-
" ſpected, they cannot be publiſhed correctly.
" We have, therefore, decreed in our Apoſto-
" lical Chamber, that a ſufficient ſecurity be
" given that ſuch books ſhall be reſtored whole
" and undamaged to their reſpective owners, after
" they have been tranſcribed here; and the ſaid
" John, whom we have again deputed for the
" abovementioned purpoſe, has a ſufficient man-

" date or order, in the ſame charter, to make the " ſaid reſtitution in ſuch form and manner as he " ſhall think proper. The full object in view is " the convenience and advantage of learned men, " of which our beloved ſons, the Abbot and Friars " of the monaſtery of Corwey, of the order of St. " Benedict at Paderborn, are ample witneſſes: " out of whoſe library, when the firſt five books " of Cornelius Tacitus were ſtolen, and, after " paſſing through many hands, came at laſt into " ours, we cauſed theſe five books to be firſt " reviſed and corrected by the abovementioned " perſons of learning at our court, and had them " printed at our own expence with the reſt of the " works of the ſaid Tacitus. After this, the mat" ter being diſcovered, we ſent a volume of the " ſame Cornelius Tacitus corrected, printed, and " neatly bound, to the ſaid Abbot and Friars of " Corwey, to be placed in their library in the place " of that which had been ſtolen; and that they " might experience that this theft was rather a " benefit than a loſs to them, we tranſmitted to " them a general indulgence for the church of " their monaſtery. For this reaſon, with all " imaginable affection, and in virtue of your holy " obedience, we admoniſh, exhort, and with ſin" cere charity in the Lord, require you, and any " of you (if you have any deſire to do any thing

“ to oblige us) that you would ſuffer the ſaid John
“ to have acceſs to your library, and permit him
“ to ſend us from thence the ſaid work of Livy,
“ as well as any other he ſhall judge proper; all
“ which ſhall be ſafely returned to you, with a
“ conſiderable reward. Given at Rome, in St.
“ Peter's, under the Fiſherman's Ring, the 1ſt of
“ December 1517, in the fifth year of our pon-
“ tificate,

“ J. SADOLET.”

Leo, ſays Pancuvinius, “ *erat rerum divinarum diligens obſervator.*” He was a moſt ſcrupulous obſerver of religious ceremonies, “ which,” adds Jovius, “ he ſolemnized with ſuch grace, “ that none of his predeceſſors ever excelled him “ in that reſpect.” “ If he did not receive the laſt “ ſacraments of the Church of Rome in his laſt ill- “ neſs,” ſays the Author of his Life in the General Dictionary, “ it was becauſe he was light-headed.”

Leo was a keen ſportſman, and moſt extravagantly fond of hawking and hunting. Whoever had any ſuit to prefer to him, took care not to preſent himſelf before the Pontiff when he knew he had had a bad day's ſport.

EMANUEL CHRYSOLORAS.

"I PLACE," ſays Paulus Jovius, "the repreſentation of Chryſoloras the firſt amongſt the "repreſentations of the learned Grecians, becauſe, "tho' nothing remains of his writing beſides "ſome rules of grammar, he was the firſt "who brought Greek learning into Europe, which "he effected with an aſſiduity and a liberality beyond "all praiſe." He was ſent by John, the Emperor of Conſtantinople, to implore the aſſiſtance of all the Princes of Europe againſt the Turks. Having ſucceeded in his embaſſy, he excited firſt amongſt the Venetians and the Florentines, and afterwards in Rome and in Milan, a violent paſſion for Greek learning. John Galeas, Duke of Milan, by great rewards, contributed very much to the diffuſion of the knowledge of that language, ſo that in the ſchool of Chryſoloras many great ſcholars were produced, as Aretin, Franciſco Barbaro, Guarini, and Poggi.

Chryſoloras was preſent at the celebrated Council of Conſtance, where he died. Poggi decorated his tomb with theſe elegant lines:

Hìc eſt Emanuel ſitus,
Sermonis decus Atticæ,
Qui dum quærere opem patriæ
Afflictæ ſtudeat hùc iit.
Res bellè votis cecidit tuis
Votis, Italia. Hic tibi ſplendidum
Linguæ reſtituit decus
Atticæ, ante reconditæ.
Res bellè cecidit tuis
Votis, Emanuel, ſolo
Conſecutus in Italo
Æternum decus es tibi,
Quale Græcia nox dedit,
Bello perdita Græcia.

JOHN LASCARIS.

"THIS great ſcholar, and early reſtorer of "Greek learning in Italy," ſays Paulus Jovius, "was the moſt noble in birth, as well as the moſt "profound in learning, of all the Greeks that took "refuge in Italy after the taking of Conſtantinople. He was tutor to Giovanni de Medicis, "ſon of the celebrated Lorenzo of that name, and

" publiſhed the firſt Greek grammar that was " ever printed in Europe. Its date is that of " Milan, 1476, and it is written in Greek." A copy of this early edition was ſold a few years ago in London for thirty-ſeven pounds.

Laſcaris made his own epitaph in Greek. It was thus tranſlated into Latin by Magoranus:

Laſcaris in terrâ eſt alienâ hic ipſe ſepultus,
Nec nimis externum quod quereretur erat,
Quam placidam ille hoſpes reperat, ſed deflet Achæis
Libera quod nec adhuc patria fundat humum.

In a ſtrange land here Laſcaris remains,
Nor yet that it was ſtrange to him complains,
With open arms received him as a gueſt,
And with protection's kindeſt comforts bleſt.
But ſadly he deplores, that ſtill a ſlave,
His country to the Greeks denies a grave.

PAULO GIOVIO,

BISHOP OF NOCERA,

was one of the Scholars attendant in the Court of Leo X. whoſe Life he wrote, and was by him made Biſhop of Nocera. The Biſhopric of Como, which he was very anxious to poſſeſs, was refuſed him by Paul the Third. To compenſate in ſome degree for this refuſal, Francis the Firſt, the Father of Letters, as he was deſervedly ſtiled, gave him a very conſiderable penſion; which, during the reign of his ſucceſſor Henry the Second, was conſiderably diminiſhed by his Miniſter the Conſtable de Montmorenci. "Giovio," according to Brantôme, "*ayant ſu la rognure de ſa penſion, ſe mit ainſi à degabonder contre mondit Sieur le Connêtable, & en dire pis que pendre.*"

Giovio collected together many repreſentations of the illuſtrious men of his own times, and of a century or two before them; which he placed in order in a kind of muſeum near Cremona, with a character of each perſon in Latin proſe under his repreſentation, accompanied with ſome verſes in the ſame language.

The lines under the figure of Savonarola were:

Dum fera flamma tuos Hieronyme paſcitur artus,
Religio ſciſſas dilaniata comas
Flevit, & O dixit Crudeles parcite flammæ,
Condita ſunt iſto viſcera noſtra rogo.

When Savonarola the pile aſcends,
O'er the approaching flames Religion bends;
With haggard looks, and with diſhevell'd air,
Exclaims in accents of extreme deſpair:
Spare, ye deſtructive flames, your cruel fire!
On the ſame pile my ſon and I expire.

Under that of Sir Thomas More was written:

Dum Morus immeritò ſubmittit colla ſecari,
Et flent occiſum pignora cara ſuum,
Jam, ait, infandam vitam deflete Tyranni,
Non moritur facinus, qui grave morte fugit.

Whilſt the axe trembles o'er the virtuous More,
And his ſad fate his progeny deplore,
The Tyrant's life your pity ſhould engage,
He cries, who cruel ſpares nor ſex nor age;
With tranſport then receive my parting breath,
He dies not, who avoids a crime by death.

Giovio wrote in very elegant Latin a deſcription of Britain *, at the end of which are the lives and characters of ſome learned men which that country has produced, written by George Lily, and ſent over to Italy to the Biſhop of Nocera. Amongſt others are the lives of Dean Colet, William Lily the celebrated grammarian, Linacre, Dr. Pace, Biſhop Fiſher, &c.

Of our learned countryman Linacre, Giovio ſays, that he became acquainted with that great ſcholar Hermolaus Barbarus. As Linacre was one day in the Vatican Library at Rome, and was turning over ſome Greek MS. Hermolaus went up to his deſk, where he was, and thus accoſted him: " *Non tu hercle, inquit, ſtudioſe hoſpes, (uti ego planè ſum) Barbarus eſſe potes, quòd lectiſſimum Platonis librum (id erat Phædon) diligenter evolvas. Ad id Linacrus læto ore reſpondit, Nec tu, ſacrate heros, alius eſſe jam potes quàm ille famâ notus Patriarcha Italorum Latiniſſimus.*" " This acquaintance, ſo accidentally produced," adds Jovius, " contributed to enrich Linacre with many excellent volumes, with which he returned to London, and was ſoon made tutor to Prince Arthur, to whom he dedicated " Proclus on the Sphere." He tranſlated likewiſe, with the greateſt felicity of labour, " Galen on the Preſervation of Health," and became no leſs ſucceſsful than learned in his art. But from his art, as rather contributing more to profit than to procure immortal fame, he took refuge in the ſtudy of ancient learning, called back to it by Latimer and Grocyne, who, as it were in a triumvirate, undertook to tranſlate Ariſtotle." Jovius adds, that he was ſo much conſidered by Henry the Eighth, that dreſſed in a long flowing robe of purple, and with a black ſilk gown over his ſhoulders, he had a diſtinguiſhed place with all the great men of the kingdom in his Majeſty's Court. He was, for a great part of his life, a valetudinarian, and preſerved it by a very ſtrict attention to his diet. However eminently uſeful to all other perſons with reſpect to their health, he was completely uſeleſs to himſelf with reſpect to the diſeaſe under which he laboured. He died at London, leaving by his will to the College of Phyſicians a large houſe which he had in that city.

---

* "England," ſays Jovius, "is a country ſo ſalubrious "from the temperature of its air, that very few of its in"habitants have need of phyſicians, except the wealthy "and the rich, whoſe tables are crowded with food of "every kind, and with wines from every part of the world."

Giovio, in his Muſeum at Cremona, appears to have paſſed by our illuſtrious countryman Roger Bacon.

ROGER BACON.

THIS acute and learned Franciſcan Monk was of a gentleman's family in Dorſetſhire, according to Mr. Selden, and was born in 1214. He began his ſtudies very early at Oxford, and then went to Paris, where he ſtudied mathematics and phyſic; and, according to him, was made Profeſſor of Divinity in the Univerſity of that city. He returned to Oxford ſoon afterwards, and applied himſelf to the ſtudy of the learned languages *, in which

---

* How much the ſtudy of the learned languages was neglected in his time, Roger Bacon himſelf informs us; for in a letter to his patron Clement the Fourth, he informs him,

which he made ſo rapid a progreſs, that he wrote a Latin, a Greek, and an Italian Grammar. He makes great complaints of the ignorance of his times, and ſays, the Regular Prieſts ſtudied chiefly ſcholaſtic divinity, and that the Secular Prieſts applied themſelves to the ſtudy of the Roman law, but never turned their thoughts to philoſophy. The learned Dr. Freind, in his Hiſtory of Phyſic, very deſervedly calls this extraordinary man "the miracle of the age in which he lived;" and ſays, that he was the greateſt mechanical genius that had appeared ſince the days of Archimedes. Roger Bacon, in a Treatiſe upon Optical Glaſſes, deſcribes the Camera Obſcura, with all ſorts of glaſſes that magnify or diminiſh any object, bring it nearer to the eye, and remove it farther; and Dr. Freind ſays, that the teleſcope was plainly known to him. "Some of theſe, "and his other mathematical inſtruments," adds that learned Writer, "coſt 200l. or 300l." and Bacon ſays himſelf, that in twenty years he ſpent

---

him, that there were not four amongſt the Italians who underſtood the grammatical rudiments of Greek, Latin, and Italian; and he adds, that even the Latin tongue, for the beauty and correctneſs of it, was hardly known to any one. He ſays, that the Scholars, as they were then called, were fitter for the cradle than for the chair.

2000l. in books and in tools; a prodigious ſum for ſuch ſort of expences in his day.

Bacon was almoſt the only Aſtronomer of his age; for he took notice of an error in the Calendar with reſpect to the aberration of the ſolar year; and propoſed to his patron, Clement the Fourth, a plan for correcting it in 1267, which was adopted three hundred years afterwards by Gregory XIII.

Bacon was a chymiſt, and wrote upon medicine. There is ſtill in print a work of his, on retarding the advances of old age, and on preſerving the faculties clear and entire to the remoteſt period of life; and, with a littleneſs unworthy of ſo great a mind as his was, he ſays, "that he does not chuſe "to expreſs himſelf ſo clearly as he might have "done reſpecting diet and medicines, leſt what "he writes ſhould fall into the hands of the "Infidels."

Gunpowder, or at leaſt a powder that had the ſame effect, ſeems to have been known to him, and was perhaps invented by him; for in a letter of his to John Pariſienſis, he ſays,

"*In omnem diſtantiam quam volumus, poſſumus "artificialiter componere ignem comburentem, ex "ſale petræ et aliis, viz. ſulphure & carbonum "pulverum. Præter hanc (ſcilicet combuſtionem) "ſunt alia ſtupenda, nam ſoni velut tonitrus et*

"*corruſcationes fieri poſſunt in aere, immo majori*
"*horrore quàm illa quæ fiunt per naturam:*—
"By our ſkill we can compoſe an artificial fire,
"burning to any diſtance we pleaſe, made from
"ſalt-petre and other things, as ſulphur and
"charcoal powder. Beſides this power of com-
"buſtion, it poſſeſſes other wonderful properties;
"for ſounds like thoſe of thunder and corruſcations
"can be made in the air, more horrid than thoſe
"occaſioned by Nature."

HENRY THE FOURTH.

"DURING his laſt ſickneſſe," ſays Hollinſhed, "he cauſed his crowne (as ſome write) to "be ſet on a pillow at his bed's head, and ſuddenlie "his pangs ſo ſore troubled him, that he laie as "though all his vital ſpirits had beene from him "departed. Such as were about him, thinking "verelie that he had been departed, covered his "face with a linen-cloth.

"The Prince his ſonne (afterwards King Henry "the Fifth), being hereof advertiſed, tooke awaie "the crowne and departed. The Father, being "ſuddenlie revived out of that trance, quicklie "perceived the lacke of his crowne; and having knowledge that the Prince his ſonne had taken it awaie, cauſed him to come before his preſence, requiring of him, what he meant ſo to "miſuſe himſelf. The Prince with a good au-"dacitie anſwered, Sir, to mine and to all men's "judgements, you ſeemed dead in this world; "wherefore I, as your next heire apparent, take "that as mine own, and not as yours. Well, "faire Sonne (ſaid the King, with a great ſigh), "what right I had to it, God knoweth. Well "(ſaid the Prince), if you die King, I will have "the garland, and truſt to keep it with the ſworde "againſt all mine enemies, as you have done. "Then (ſaid the King) I commit all to God, "and remember you to do well. With that he "turned himſelf in his bed, and ſhortlie after de-"parted to God."

SIR WILLIAM GASCOIGNE,

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE KING'S BENCH.

THE following account of this courageous and inflexible Magiſtrate is taken from "*Magnæ Bri-*"*tanniæ Notitia*," article "Gunthorp:"

"Famous only for the antient, virtuous, and "warlike family of Gaſcoign, two of which

" (both Knights and named William) were High " Sheriffs of the county of York in the reigns of " Henry VI. and VII. But, before either of theſe, " there was a Knight of this family, named alſo " Sir William Gaſcoign, far more famous than " they. He was bred up in our Municipal laws " in the Inner Temple, London, and grew ſo " eminent for his ſkill and knowledge in them, " that he was made Chief Juſtice of the King's " Bench by Henry the Fourth, in the eleventh " year of his reign, and kept that high ſituation " 'till the fourteenth year of that King's reign, " demeaning himſelf all the time with admirable " integrity and courage, as this example will " ſhew:

" It chanced that the ſervant of Prince Henry " (afterwards Henry V.) was arraigned before " the Judge for felony; and the Prince, being " zealous to deliver him out of the hand of juſ- " tice, went to the Bench in ſuch a fury, that " the ſpectators thought he would have ſtricken " the Judge, and attempted to take his ſervant " from the bar; but Sir William Gaſcoign, well " knowing whoſe perſon he repreſented, ſat un- " concerned; and, knowing the Prince's attempt " to be illegal, committed him to the King's " Bench Priſon, there to remain till the King " his father's pleaſure was known. This action

“ was ſoon repreſented to the King with no good will to the Judge, but it proved to his advantage; for when the King heard what his Judge had done, he replied, that he thanked God for his infinite goodneſs, who had at once given him a Judge who dared impartially to adminiſter juſtice, and a ſon that would ſubmit to it. The Prince himſelf, when he came to be King (reflecting upon this tranſaction), thus expreſſed himſelf in relation to Sir William Gaſcoign: I ſhall ever hold him worthy of his place and of my favour; and I wiſh that all my Judges may poſſeſs the like undaunted courage, to puniſh offenders of what rank ſoever.”

HENRY THE FIFTH,

KING OF ENGLAND.

“ THIS King,” ſays Hollinſhed, “ even at firſt appointing with himſelf, to ſhew that in his perſon princelie honours ſhould change publicque manners, determined to put on him the ſhape of a new man. For, whereas afore-

"time he had made himſelfe a companion unto "miſrulie mates of diſſolute order and life, he "now baniſhed them all from his preſence (but "not unrewarded, or elſe unpreferred), inhibiting "them, upon great paine, not once to approach, "lodge, or ſojourne within ten miles of his Court "or preſence; and in their places he choſe men "of gravitie, wit, and high policie, by whoſe wiſe "councill he might at all times rule to his honour "and dignitie: calling to minde, how once, to "the offenſe of the King his Father, he had with "his fiſt ſtricken the Chiefe Juſtice, for ſending "one of his minions (upon deſert) to priſon, "when the Juſtice ſtoutlie commanded himſelf alſo "ſtrict to ward, and he (the Prince) obeied."

JOHN DE LA POLE,

DUKE OF SUFFOLK.

THE following Letter, preſerved by Sir John Fenn, in his very curious Collection of the Paſton Letters, will ſhew that homage which vice is obliged to pay to virtue; and that earneſt deſire which even the moſt profligate perſons are animated with, that thoſe who are dear to them may eſcape the ſnares and temptations into which they have fallen.

THE COPIE OF A NOTABLE L'RE WRITTEN BY THE DUKE OF SUFF' TO HIS SONNE GIVING HYM THEREIN VERY GOOD COUNSEIL.

"MY dere and only welbeloved Sone I beſeche oure Lord in Heven y^e maker of alle the world to bleſſe you and to ſende you eu'grace to love hym and to drede hym to y^e which as ferre as a Fader may charge his child I bothe charge you and prei you to ſette alle your ſpirites and wittes to do and to knowe his holy Lawes and Comaundments by the which ye ſhall w^t his grete m'cy paſse alle y^e grete tempeſtes and troubles of y^{is} wrecched world, and y^t alſo wetyngly ye do no thyng for love ner drede of any erthely creature y^t ſhuld diſpleſe hym. And y^{re} as any Freelte maketh you to falle beſecheth hys m'cy ſoone to calle you to hym agen w^t repentaunce ſatiſfaccôn and contricōn of youre herte never more in will to offende hym.

"Secoundly next hym above alle erthely thyng to be trewe Liege man in hert in wille in thought in dede unto y^e Kyng oure alder

“ moſt high and dredde Sou'eygne Lord, to
“ whom bothe ye and I been ſo moche bounde
“ too, Chargyng you as Fader can and may
“ rather to die yan to be y^e contrarye or to knowe
“ any thyng y^t were ayenſte y^e welfare or p'ſp'ite
“ of his moſt riall p'ſone but y^t as ferre as youre
“ body and lyf may ſtrecthe ye lyve and die to
“ defende it. And to lete his Highneſſe have
“ knowlache $y^r$of in alle y^e haſte ye can.

“ Thirdly in y^e ſame wyſe I charge you my
“ Dere Sone alwey as ye be bounden by y^e
“ com'aundement of God to do, to love to wor-
“ ſhepe youre Lady and Moder, and alſo y^t ye
“ obey alwey hyr com'aundements and to beleve
“ hyr councelles and adviſes in alle youre werks
“ y^e which dredeth not but ſhall be beſt and
“ treweſt to you. And yef any other body wold
“ ſtere you to y^e contrarie to flee y^e councell in
“ any wyſe for ye ſhall fynde it nought and
“ evyll.

“ Forthermore as ferre as Fader may and can
“ I charge you in any wyſe to flee y^e cõpany and
“ councel of proude men, of coveitowſe men and
“ of flateryng men the more eſpecially and myghtily
“ to withſtonde hem and not to drawe ne to medle
“ w^t hem w^t all youre myght and power. And to
“ drawe to you and to youre company good and
“ v'tuowſe men and ſuch as ben of good con-

“ u'ſacon and of trouthe and be them ſhal ye
“ nev' be deſeyved ner repente you off, moreover
“ nev' follow youre owne witte in no wyſe, but
“ in alle youre werkes of ſuche Folks as I write of
“ above axeth youre adviſe and counſel and
“ doyng thus w^{t} y^{e} m'cy of God ye ſhall do
“ right well and lyue in right moche worſhip
“ and grete herts reſt and eaſe. And I wyll be
“ to you as good Lord and Fader as my hert can
“ thynke. And laſt of alle as hertily and as
“ lovyngly as ever Fader bleſſed his child in erthe
“ I yeve you y^{e} bleſſyng of Oure Lord and of me,
“ whiche of his infynite m'cy encrece you in alle
“ vertu and good lyvyng. And y^{t} youre blood
“ may by his grace from kynrede to kynrede
“ multeplye in this erthe to hys ſ'viſe in ſuche
“ wyſe as after y^{e} departyng fro this wreched
“ world here ye and thei' may gloreſye hym
“ et'nally amongs his Aungelys in hevyn.

“ Wreten of myn hand,
“ y^{e} day of my dep'tyng fro the land.
“ Your trewe and lovyng Fader,
“ SUFFOLK.”

THOMAS POLTON,

one of the Ambaſſadors from England to the Council of Conſtance, in the thirty-firſt ſeſſion of that Council, and in the year 1417, preſented a memoir in ſavour of the privileges and dignity of his country, and of its right of being a Nation by itſelf, which was read to the Council, and the claims aſſerted in it were allowed by that Aſſembly, in ſpite of the remonſtrances made againſt it by the French Ambaſſador, who inſiſted that they ſhould remain as formerly, by a decree of Pope Benedict IX. a part of the German * Nation.

---

* The Engliſh were allowed to make the Fifth Nation. The reaſons alledged by their Ambaſſadors for the allowance of their claim, were, That England had given birth to Conſtantine the Great; That it had never fallen into any hereſy; That, whilſt in France there was only one language ſpoken, in England five were ſpoken; and, That Albertus Magnus and Bartholomew Glanville had long ſince divided Europe into four Kingdoms,—that of Rome, that of Conſtantinople, that of Ireland (which had ſince that time belonged to the Engliſh), and that of Spain, without making the leaſt mention of France; and, That the Common Law takes notice of four Univerſities only, according to the four Nations,—that of Paris for the French, Oxford for the Engliſh, Bologna for the Italians, and Salamanca for the Spaniards.

On the arrival of Sigiſmund the Emperor at the Council, in the ſame year, the Engliſh repreſented a ſacred Drama before him, which was quite a novelty in Germany. It contained the Adoration of the Magi, and the Maſſacre of the Innocents by Herod. One ceremony the Engliſh obſerved in this Council, which had, perhaps, been better omitted,—the celebration of the Anniverſary of the Canonization of Thomas à Becket, an arrogant inſolent Prelate, who defied the laws of his Country and the King of it. "This Archbiſhop," ſays L'Enfant, in his Hiſtory of this Council, "was "canonized in 1173, and has been ever looked "upon by the Romiſh Church, if not as a martyr "for the Faith, as a martyr for her pretenſions. "I do not, however, think that his canonization "could have been grateful to this Council."

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE, Knt.

CHANCELLOR AND CHIEF JUSTICE TO HENRY THE SIXTH.

HAD M. Necker and M. de Brienne looked into a book written by this great and honeſt Lawyer, entitled, "Of Abſolute and Limited Monarchie.

they would have there ſeen predicted, what, unluckily for them and the Kingdom, happened by the meaſures they ſuggeſted, in hopes of gaining ſome money for their diſtreſſed and impoveriſhed Sovereign. “ The Realme of France,” ſays Forteſcue, “ gyveth never freely, of their own
“ good will, any ſubſydie to their Prince; becauſe
“ the Commons thereof be ſo poor, as they may
“ not gyve any thing of their own goods; and the
“ Kyng there aſkyth never ſubſydie of his Nobles,
“ for dreade that yf he chargy'd them ſo, they
“ would *conſedre with the Commons*, and perad-
“ venture *put him down*.”

* * * * *

“ The poor man hath been ſtyred thereto by
“ occaſion of his povertie for to get good, and
“ the riche men have gone with them, becauſe
“ they would not be poor by loſyng of their
“ goods. Trulie it is like, that this land (that of
“ France) ſchuld be like unto the land of Boeme
“ (Bohemia), where the Comons for povertie
“ roſe upon the Nobles, and made all the *goods to*
“ *be common*. *Item*, It is the Kynge's honour,
“ and alſo his office, to make his realme riche, and
“ yt is diſhonour, when he hath a poor realme,
“ of which men will ſay, that he reygneth upon
“ beggars,

" beggars, yet yt war much gretter dyſhonour, " if he founde his realme riche and then made it " poor; and alſo it were gretely agenſte " his conſyence, that ought to defend them and " their goods, if he take from them their goods " without lawfull cauſe. From the infamie thereof " God defend our King, and gyve him grace to " augment his realme in richeſs, welth, and proſ" perite, to his perpetual laude and honour!"

HENRY THE SIXTH.

" THIS Prince," ſays Hollinſhed, " (beſides " the bare title of royaltie and naked name of " King) had little appertaining to the port of a " Prince. For (whereas the dignitie of prince" dome ſtandeth in ſovereigntie) there were of " his Nobles that imbecilled his prerogative by " ſundrie practiſes, ſpecially by main force, as " ſeeking either to ſuppreſſe, or to exile, or to " obſcure, or to make him awaie; otherwiſe what " ſhould be the meaning of all thoſe foughten " fields moſt miſerablie falling out both to Prince, " Peere, and People, as at St. Alban's, at Blore" heath, at Northampton, at Banberie, at Barnet,

“ at Wakefield, to the effuſion of much bloud, “ and putting on of manie a plage, which other- “ wiſe might have been avoided.”

EDWARD THE FOURTH,

KING OF ENGLAND.

ON this Prince's declaration of war againſt Louis the Eleventh, King of France, he thus addreſſed his Parliament :

“ It is manifeſt that our confederacies are “ now diſſolved, and I rejoice that *alone* we ſhall “ undertake this great buſineſs ; for experience “ in our laſt attempt ſhewed that Princes of “ ſeveral Nations (however they pretend the “ ſame) have ſtill ſeveral aims ; and oftentimes “ confederacy is a greater enemie to the proſ- “ peritie of a war than the enemy himſelf ; envie “ begetting more difficultie in a camp, than any “ oppoſition from the adverſe army.”

* * * * *

“ But I detain you too long by my ſpeech from “ action. I ſee the clouds of due revenge gathered “ in your hearts, and the lightning of fury break

" from your eyes, which bodes thunder againſt " our enemy; let us therefore loſe no time, but " ſuddenly and ſeverely ſcourge this perjured " Court to a ſevere repentance, and regaine " honour to our Nation, and his kingdom to our " Crown."—HABINGTON's *Hiſtory of Edward the Fourth.*

HENRY THE EIGHTH,

KING OF ENGLAND.

SIR THOMAS ELIOT, Knight, in his " Image of Governance, tranſlated," as he ſays, " out of Greke into Englyſhe, in the favour of the " Nobilitie," after having enumerated the Emperors, Kings, and Generals of old who were men of learning, ſays, " And to return home to our own " countrey, and whereof we ourſelves may be " wytneſſes, howe much hath it profited unto " this Realme, that it now hath a King, our " Sovereyne Lord King Henry the Eighth, " exactly well learned. Hath not he thereby " onely ſyfted out deteſtable hereſies, late mingled " amonge the corne of his faithfull ſubjectes, and " cauſed much of the chaffe to be thrown into

" the fyre? alſo hypocriſy and vayn ſuperſtition
" to be cleane baniſhed, whereof I doubte not but
" that there ſhall be or it be longe a more ample
" remembrance to his moſt noble and immortal
" renoume."

Sir Henry Spelman, in his Hiſtory of Sacrilege, ſays, " Whole thouſands of Churches " and Chapels dedicated to the ſervice of God, to- " gether with the Monaſteries and other Houſes of " Religion and intended piety, were by Henry VIII. " in a temper of indignation againſt the " Clergy of that time mingled with inſatiable " avarice, ſacked, and razed, as by an enemy. It " is true the Parliament did give them to him, " but ſo unwillingly (as I have heard), that when " the Bill had ſtuck long in the Lower Houſe, and " could get no paſſage, he commanded the Com- " mons to attend him in the forenoon in his gal- " lery, where he let them wait till late in the " afternoon; and then coming out of his cham- " ber, walking a turn or two amongſt them, and " looking angrily at them, firſt on one ſide, then " on the other, at laſt he ſaid, I hear that my " bill will not paſs; but I will have it paſs, or I " will have ſome of your heads; and without " other rhetorick or perſuaſion returned to his

“ chamber. Enough was ſaid, the bill paſſed, and “ all was given him as he deſired.”

“ It is to be obſerved,” adds Spelman, “ that “ the Parliament did give all theſe to the King, “ yet did they not ordain them to be demoliſhed, “ or employed to any irreligious uſes, leaving it “ more to the conſcience and piety of the King; “ who, in a ſpeech to the Parliament, promiſed to “ perform the truſt; wherein he ſaith, I cannot a little rejoyce, when I conſider the perfect truſt and confidence which you have put “ in me, in my good doings and juſt proceedings. For you, without my deſire and re“ queſt, have committed to my order and diſpoſition, all Chauntries, Colleges, and Hoſpitals, “ and other places ſpecified in a certain act, “ firmly truſting that I will order them to the “ glory of God and the profit of the commonwealth. Surely, if I, contrary to your expectation, ſhould ſuffer the Miniſters of the Churches “ to decay, or learning (which is ſo great a “ jewel) to be miniſhed, or the poor and miſerable “ to be unrelieved, you might well ſay, that I, “ being put in ſuch a ſpecial truſt as I am in “ this caſe, were no truſty friend to you, nor charitable to my Emne-Chriſten, neither a “ lover of the public wealth; nor yet one that “ feareth God, to whom account muſt be

94374

" rendered of all our doings. Doubt not, I pray " you, but your expectation ſhall be proved more " godly and goodly than you will wiſh or de- " ſire, as hereafter you ſhall plainly perceive."

" But notwithſtanding theſe fair pretences and " projects, little was performed, for deſolation " preſently followed this Diſſolution: the axe and " the mattock ruined almoſt all the chief and moſt " magnificent ornaments of the kingdom; viz. " three hundred and ſeventy-ſix of the leſſer Mona- " ſteries, ſix hundred and forty-five of the greater " ſort, ninety Colleges, one hundred and ten Re- " ligious Houſes, two thouſand three hundred and " ſeventy-four Chauntries and Free Chapels. " All theſe Religious Houſes, Churches, Colleges, " and Hoſpitals, being about 3500 little and great in " the whole, did amount to an ineſtimable ſum, " eſpecially if their rents be accounted as they are " now improved in theſe days. Among this mul- " titude it is needleſs to ſpeak of the great church " of St. Mary in Bulloign; which, upon the taking " of that town in 1544, Henry cauſed to be pulled " down, and a mount to be raiſed in the place " thereof, for planting of ordnances neceſſary to " annoy a ſiege."

" The revenue that came to the King in two " years ſpace," continues Sir Henry, " was more, " if I miſtake it not, than quadruple that of the

" Crown-lands, beſides a magazine of treaſure " raiſed out of the money, plate, jewels, ornaments, and implements of Churches, Monaſteries, and Houſes, with their goods, ſtate, cattle, " &c. together with a ſubſidy, tenth, and fifteenth, " from the laity at the ſame time: to which I " may add the incomparable wealth of Cardinal " Wolſey, a little before confiſcated alſo to the " King, and a large ſum raiſed by Knighthood in " the 25th year of this reign."

" A man may juſtly wonder how ſuch an ocean " of wealth ſhould come to be exhauſted in ſo " ſhort a time of peace. But God's bleſſing, as " it ſeemeth, was not upon it," adds the venerable Antiquarian; " for within four years after he " had received all this, and had ruined and " ſacked* three hundred and ſeventy-ſix of the

---

* This deſolation was ſo univerſal, that John Bale doth much lament the loſs and ſpoil of Books and Libraries in his Epiſtle upon Leland's Journal (Leland being employed by the King to ſurvey and preſerve the choiceſt Books in their Libraries). " If there had been in every ſhire of Eng" land," ſaith Bale, " but one ſolemn library for the pre" ſervation of thoſe noble works, and preferment of good " learning in our poſterity, it had been ſomewhat; but " to deſtroy all without conſideration, is and will be " unto England for ever a moſt horrible infamy amongſt " the grave ſcholars of other nations." Adding further, " that

“ Monaſteries, and brought their ſubſtance to his
“ treaſury, beſides all the goodly revenues of the
“ Crown, he was drawn ſo dry, that in the thirty-
“ firſt year of his reign, the Parliament was
“ conſtrained by his importunity to ſupply his
“ wants with the reſidue of all the Monaſteries of
“ the kingdom, ſix hundred and forty-five great
“ ones and illuſtrious, with all their wealth and
“ prince-like poſſeſſions. Yet even then was not
“ this King ſo ſufficiently furniſhed for building
“ of a few Block-houſes for defence of the coaſt,
“ but the next year after he muſt have another

“ that they who got and purchaſed the Religious Houſes at
“ the Diſſolution of them, took the libraries as part of the
“ bargain and booty; reſerving (continues he) of thoſe library
“ books, ſome to ſerve their jakes, ſome to ſcour their
“ candleſticks, and ſome to rub their boots with; ſome they
“ ſold to the grocers and ſoap-boilers, and ſome they ſent
“ over ſea to the book-binders, not in ſmall numbers, but
“ at times whole ſhip-fulls, to the wondering of foreign
“ nations. I know a merchant-man, who at this time
“ ſhall be nameleſs, that bought the contents of two noble
“ libraries for forty ſhillings a-piece—a ſhame it is to be
“ told. This ſtuff hath he uſed for the ſpace of more than
“ ten years, inſtead of grey paper, to wrap up his goods
“ with, and yet he hath enough remaining for many years
“ to come:—a prodigious example indeed,” adds he, “ is
“ this, and greatly to be abhorred of all men, who love their
“ country as they ought to do.”

" ſubſidy of four fifteenths to bear out his charges:
" and, leſt that ſhould be too little, all the
" houſes, lands, and goods, of the Knights of St.
" John of Jeruſalem, both in England and in Ire-
" land."

* * * * * *

" The next year," ſays Sir Henry, " was the
" King's fatal period, or otherwiſe it was much
" to be feared that Deans and Chapters, if not
" Biſhopricks (which have been long levelled at)
" had been his Majeſty's next deſign; for he took
" very good ſay of them, by exchanging lands
" with them before the Diſſolution, giving them
" racked lands and ſmall things for goodly manors
" and lordſhips, and alſo impropriations for their
" ſolid patrimony in ſinable lands; like the ex-
" change that Palamedes made with Glaucus, there-
" by much increaſing his own revenues."

" I ſpeak not of his prodigal hand in the blood of
" his own ſubjects, which no doubt much alienated
" the hearts of them from him. But God in the
" ſpace of theſe eleven years viſited him with five
" or ſix rebellions. And although rebellions and
" inſurrections are not to be defended, yet they
" diſcover to us what the diſpleaſure and the diſ-
" like of the common people were for ſpoiling the

" revenue of the Church (whereby they were " great loſers), the Clergy being merciful land- " lords, and bountiful benefactors to all men, by " their great hoſpitality and acts of charity."

" Thus much," concludes the learned and venerable Antiquarian, " touching the King's own for- " tunes accompanying the wealth and treaſure " gotten by him, as we have declared, by con- " fiſcating the Monaſteries; wherein the prophe- " tical ſpeech that the Archbiſhop of Canterbury " uſed in the Parliament of the ſixth of Henry the " Fourth ſeemeth performed; *ſcil.* That the " King ſhould not be one farthing the richer the " next year following *."

---

* When James the Fourth, King of Scotland, was adviſed by Sir ~~James~~ Sadler, Ambaſſador from Henry the Eighth, to increaſe his revenues by taking the revenues of the Abbey lands into his hands, he replied, " What need have I to take them into my own " hands, when I may have any thing that I require of " them? If there be abuſes in any Monaſteries, I will re- " form them. There be ſtill many that are very good." Good Biſhop Latimer, who ſat in the Parliament that diſſolved Monaſteries, gave it as his opinion, that two or three of the greater Abbies ſhould be preſerved in every County of England for pious and charitable purpoſes. " This," ſays Spelman, " was a wiſe and a godly motion, and was per- " haps the occaſion that King Henry did convert ſome (in " part) to good uſes."

" That

* * * * * *

“ What the whole body of the Kingdom hath “ ſuffered,” ſays Sir Henry, “ ſince theſe acts of “ confiſcation of the Monaſteries and their “ Churches, is very remarkable. Let the Monks “ and Fryers ſhift as they deſerved, the good (if “ you will) and the bad together, my purpoſe is “ not to defend their iniquities; the thing I lament “ is, that the wheat periſhed with the darnel; “ things of good and pious inſtitution with thoſe “ that abuſed and perverted them; by reaſon “ whereof, the ſervice of God was not *only* “ grievouſly wounded, and bleedeth at this day, “ but infinite works of charity (whereby the poor “ were univerſally relieved thro' the kingdom) “ were utterly cut off and extinguiſhed; many “ thouſand maſterleſs ſervants turned looſe into “ the world, and many thouſands of poor people, “ who were actually fed, clad, and nouriſhed by “ the Monaſteries, now like young ravens ſeek “ their meat from Heaven. Every Monaſtery, “ according to its ability, had an Ambery “ (greater or leſs), for the daily relief of the “ poor about them. Every principal Monaſtery “ an hoſpital commonly for travellers, and an in‘ firmary (which we now call a Spital) for “ the ſick and diſeaſed perſons, with officers and attendants to take care of them. Gentlemen and others having children without means of maintenance, had them here brought up and provided for. Theſe and ſuch other miſeries falling upon the meaner ſort of people, drove them into ſo many rebellions as we ſpake of, and rung ſuch loud peals in King Henry's ears, that on his death-bed he gave back the Spital of St. Bartholomew's in Smithfield, and the Church of the Gray Friars, with other Churches, and 500 marks a year added to them, to be united, and called Chriſt Church founded by King Henry the Eighth, and to be Hoſpitals for relieving the poor; the Biſhop of Rocheſter declaring his bounty at St. Paul's Croſs on the third of January, and on the twenty eighth day following the King died."

ANN BOLEYN.

"AS ſoon as Fiſher, Biſhop of Rocheſter, was beheaded," ſays Dr. Bayley, in his Life of that Prelate, "the Executioner carried the head away in a bag, meaning to have it ſet on London Bridge that night, as he was commanded. The Lady Ann Boleyn, who was "the chief cauſe of this holy man's death, had a "certain deſire to ſee the head before it was ſet "up. Whereupon, it being brought to her, ſhe "beheld it a ſpace, and at laſt contemptuouſly "ſaid theſe or the like words:—Is this the head "that ſo often exclaimed againſt me? I truſt it "ſhall never do any more harm."

The Original of the following Letter from Ann Boleyn to Cardinal Wolſey is in the Britiſh Muſeum; and ſhews what pains ſhe took, and what artifices ſhe made uſe of, to gain the aſſiſtance of that powerful Miniſter, in her marriage with King Henry.

TO CARDINAL WOLSEY.

"MY LORD,

"AFTER my moſt humble recommendations "this ſhall be to give unto your Grace as I am "moſt bound my humble thanks for the gret payn "and travell that your Grace doth take in "ſtewdyeng by your wyſdome and gret dylygens "howe to bryng to pas honeſtably the gretyſt "welth that is poſſyble to com to any creator "lyvyng and in eſpecyall remembryng howe "wrecchyd and unworthy I am in comparyng to "his Highnes And for you I do knowe myſelf

" never to have deſervyd by my deſertys that you
" ſhuld take this gret payn for me yet dayly of
" your goodneſs I do perceyve by all my ffrends
" And though that I hade not knowledge by
" them the dayly proffe of your deds doth declare
" your words and wrytyng toward me to be trewe
" Now good my Lord your dyſcreſſyon may
" conſyder as yet howe lytle it is in my power to
" recompence you but all onely with my good
" wyl the whiche I aſſewer you that after this
" matter is brought to pas you ſhall find me as I
" am bownd in the meane tym to owe you my
" ſervyſe and then looke what thyng in this world
" I can immagen to do you pleaſor in you ſhall fynd
" me the gladdyſt woman in the woreld to do yt
" And next unto the kyng's grace of one thyng
" I make you full promes to be aſſewryd to
" have yt and that is my harty love unſfaynydly
" dewering my lyf And beyng fully determynd
" with God's grace never to change thys porpes
" I make an end of thys my reude and trewe
" meanyd letter prayng ower Lord to ſend you
" moche increſe of honer with long lyfe. Wrytten with the hand of her that beſychys your
" Grace to except this letter as proſydyng from
" one that is moſt bownde to be

" Your huble and obedyent ſervant,

" Anne Boleyn."

SIR

SIR THOMAS MORE.

" IT happened one day," ſays Mr. Aubrey, in his Manuſcript Lives, " that a mad Tom of " Bedlam came up to Sir Thomas More, as he was " contemplating, according to his cuſtom, on the " leads of the gate-houſe of his palace at Chelſea, " and had a mind to have thrown him from the " battlements, crying out, Leap, Tom, leap. The " Chancellor was in his gown, and beſides, antient " and unable to ſtruggle with ſuch a ſtrong fel- " low. My Lord had a little dog with him. " Now (ſaid he), let us firſt throw the dog " downe, and ſee what ſport that will be: ſo the " dog was thrown over. Is not this fine ſport " (ſaid his Lordſhip)? Let us fetch him up and try " it again. As the madman was going down, " my Lord faſtened the door, and called for " help."

More's ſpirit and innocent mirth did not forſake him in his laſt moments. As he was going up the ſcaffold to be beheaded, he found the ſtairs of it ſo weak and crazy, that it was nearly ready to fall: he turned about to the Lieutenant of the Tower and ſaid, " Pray, Maſter Lieutenant, ſee me ſafe " up; and for my coming down, I can ſhift for " myſelf."

"myſelf." When he had finiſhed his prayers, he turned to the executioner and ſaid, on obſerving him look ſad and dejected, "Pluck up "thy ſpirits, Man, and be not afraid to do thine "office; my neck is very ſhort, therefore take "care you do not ſtrike awry, for your credit's "ſake." Then laying his head upon the block, he deſired the Executioner to ſtay till he had put his beard aſide, "for that," ſaid he, "has never "committed treaſon." Mr. Addiſon well obſerves, "that what was only philoſophy in Sir "Thomas More, would be phrenzy in one who "does not reſemble him in the chearfulneſs of his "temper, as in the ſanctity of his life and manners."

CARDINAL WOLSEY.

IT is ſaid in the Preface to a Grammar written by Mr. Haynes, the ſchoolmaſter of Chriſt-Church, that Cardinal Wolſey made the Accidence before Lily's Grammar.

"The Cardinal was a ſhort luſty man," ſays Aubrey, "not unlike Martin Luther, as appears "by the paintings that remain of him." A great

Writer obſerves, that few ever fell from ſo high a ſituation with leſs crimes objected to him than Cardinal Wolſey: yet it muſt be remembered, that he gave a precedent to his rapacious Sovereign of ſeizing on the wealth of the Monaſteries, which however the Cardinal might well apply (ſuppoſing that injuſtice can ever be ſanctified by its conſequences), by beſtowing it on the erection of ſeminaries of learning, yet that wealth, in the hands of Henry, became the means of profuſion and oppreſſion; and corrupted and ſubjugated that country, which it ought to have improved and protected.

FISHER,

BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

HENRY THE EIGHTH having demanded of the Convocation the ſurrender of the ſmall Abbies in England to him, the Clergy in general agreed to his requiſition. Fiſher, Biſhop of Rocheſter, perceiving how his brethren were inclined, thus addreſſed them:

" My Lords, and the reſt of my Brethren here " aſſembled, I pray you to take good heed to

" what you do, leſt you do not know what you " can and what you cannot do. For indeed the " things that are demanded at our hands are none " of ours to grant, nor theirs to whom we ſhould " beſtow them, if we ſhould grant them their " deſires; but they are the legacies of thoſe teſ- " tators who have given them to the Church for " ever, under the penalty of a heavy curſe impoſed " on all thoſe who ſhall any way go about to " alienate their property from the Church: and " beſides, if we ſhould grant theſe leſſer Abbies, " &c. to the King, what ſhall we do otherwiſe " than ſhew him the way how in time it may be " lawful to him to demand the greater? Where- " fore, the manner of theſe proceedings puts me " in mind of a fable: How the axe (which " wanted a handle) came upon a time unto the " wood, making his moan to the great trees, " how he wanted a handle to work withal, and " for that cauſe he was conſtrained to ſit idle. " Wherefore he made it his requeſt to them, " that they would be pleaſed to grant him one of " their ſmall ſaplings within the wood, to make " him a handle. So, becoming a complete axe, " he fell to work within the ſame wood, that in " proceſs of time there was neither great nor " ſmall tree to be found in the place where the " wood ſtood. And ſo, my Lords, if you grant

" the King theſe ſmaller Monaſteries, you do but " make him a handle, whereby, at his own plea" ſure, he may cut down all the Cedars within " your Libanus; and then you may thank your" ſelves, after you have incurred the heavy diſ" pleaſure of Almighty God."

" This ſpeech," ſays his Biographer, Dr. Bayley, " changed the minds of all thoſe who were " formerly bent to gratify the King's demands " herein, ſo that all was rejected for that time."

Cromwell was ſent to the good Biſhop by the King, to know what he would do if the Pope ſhould ſend him a Cardinal's hat. " Sir," replied Fiſher, " I know myſelf to be ſo far unworthy of " any ſuch dignity, that I think of nothing leſs; " but if any ſuch thing ſhould happen, aſſure " yourſelf I ſhould improve that favour to the " beſt advantage that I could in aſſiſting the holy " Catholick Church; and in that reſpect I would " receive it upon my knees." Cromwell having reported this anſwer to the King, he ſaid, with great indignation, " Yea, is he yet ſo luſty? " Well, let the Pope ſend him a Cardinal's hat " when he will. Mother of God! he ſhall wear " it on his ſhoulders then; for I will leave him " never a head to ſet it on."

Henry was ſoon afterwards as good as his word, and ſent to the block one of the moſt virtuous and upright prelates that his kingdom had ever produced. The Biſhop met his fate with the conſtancy and reſignation of a martyr.

Charles the Fifth, on hearing of the death of this Prelate, told Sir Thomas Eliot, the King of England's Ambaſſador at his Court, that in killing Biſhop Fiſher his maſter had killed at one blow all the Biſhops of England: "For," added he, "the Biſhop was ſuch an one, as for all purpoſes I think the King had not the like again "in his realm, neither yet was he to be matched "throughout all Chriſtendom."

EDWARD THE SIXTH,

KING OF ENGLAND.

THE order for the Coronation of King Edward in the Book of the Council:

"The Archbiſhop of Canterbury ſhall ſhew "the King to the people at four parts of the "great pulpit or ſtage to be made for the King; "and ſhall ſay, Sirs, here I preſent King

"Edward, rightful and undoubted inheritor by the "laws of God and man to the royal dignity and "crown imperial of this realm; whoſe conſecration, "inunction, and coronation, is appointed by "all the Nobles and Peers of this land to be this "day. Will ye ſerve at this time, and give your "good wills and aſſents to the ſame conſecration, inunction, and coronation, as by your "duty and allegiance ye be bound to do? The "people to anſwer, Yea, yea, yea; King Edward, "King Edward!

"All things being prepared for the coronation, "the King, being then nine years old, paſſed "through the city of London, as hath heretofore been uſed, and came to the palace of "Weſtminſter; on the next day came to Weſtminſter Hall; and it was aſked * the people, whether they would have him to be King; who anſwered, Yea, yea. Then he was crowned King "of England, France, and Ireland, by the Archbiſhop of Canterbury."

The ceremony of aſking the conſent of the people at the coronation of the Sovereign, appears to have been diſcontinued after the reign of Edward the Sixth. In France, according to Duclos, it

---

* Firſt Diary of King Edward the Sixth, written by himſelf.

was leſt off at the coronation of Louis the Fifteenth.

Edward was an excellent ſcholar. In the Britiſh Muſeum there is a book of Exerciſes made by him in Engliſh, Latin, and Greek, with the name of King Edward appendant to each of them in the language in which it was written.

This excellent Prince kept a diary of his life, which is preſerved by Biſhop Burnet at the end of his Hiſtory of the Reformation. Some extracts from it are here given *.

March 31, 1549. "A challenge made by me, "that I, with ſixteen of my Chamber, ſhould run "at baſe, ſhoot, and run at the ring, with any "ſeventeen of my gentlemen in the court."

April 1. "The firſt day of the challenge at "baſe, or running, the King won."

Auguſt 1. "Mr. Cook, Maſter of Requeſts, "and certain other Lawyers, were appointed to "make a ſhort table of the Laws and Acts that "were not wholly unprofitable, and preſent it to "the Board."

March 18, 1550. "The Lady Mary, my "ſiſter, came to me at Weſtminſter; where,

---

* Edward was ſo fond of his inſtructors, that when his tutor, Sir John Cheke, was ill, he prayed to God to grant him his life; and the grateful and pious Prince imagined that his petition had been granted.

" after ſalutations, ſhe was called with my Council into a chamber, where was declared how long I had ſuffered her Maſs, in hope of her reconciliation; and now being no hope, which I perceived by her letters, except I ſaw ſome ſhort amendment, I could not bear it. She anſwered, that her ſoul was God's, and her faith ſhe ſhould not change, nor diſſemble her opinion with contrary doings. It was ſaid, I conſtrained not her faith, but willed her not as a King to rule, but as a ſubject to obey, and that her example might breed inconvenience."

19. "The Emperor's Ambaſſador came in with a ſhort meſſage from his maſter, of war, if I would not ſuffer his couſin, the Princeſs, to uſe her Maſs. To this no anſwer was given."

20. "The Biſhops of Canterbury, London, and Rocheſter, did conſider to give licence to ſin, was ſin. To ſuffer and wink at it for a time might be borne, ſo all poſſible haſte might be uſed."

26. "The French Ambaſſadors ſaw the baiting of the bulls and bears."

27. "The Ambaſſadors, after they had hunted, ſat with me at ſupper."

29. "The Ambaſſadors had a fair ſupper made them by the Duke of Somerſet, and afterwards

" went to the Thames, where they ſaw both the " bear hunted in the river, and the wild-fire " caſt out of the boats, and many pretty con- " ceits."

June 15. " The Duke of Somerſet with five " others of the Council went to the Biſhop of " Wincheſter, to whom he made this anſwer; " I having deliberately ſeen the Book of Com- " mon Prayer (although I would not have made " it ſo myſelf), yet I find ſuch things in it as " ſatisfieth my conſcience, and therefore I will " both execute it myſelf, and alſo ſee others, my " pariſhioners, to execute it."

20. " The Mayor of London cauſed the " watches to be encreaſed every night, becauſe of " the great frays; and alſo one Alderman to ſee " good rule every night."

22. " There was a privy ſearch made through " all Suſſex, for all vagabonds, gypſies, con- " ſpirators, propheſyers, all players, and ſuch " like."

October 19. " Sir Thomas Palmer confeſſed " that the Gendarms (*Gens d'Armes*) on the mu- " ſter-day ſhould be aſſaulted by two thouſand foot- " men of Mr. Vane's, and my Lord's (Lord Gray's) " hundred horſe, beſides his friends that ſtood by, " and the idle people which took his part. If he " were overthrown he would run through Lon-

" don, and cry Liberty, Liberty, to raiſe the ap-
" prentices, &c."

" KING EDWARD'S *Journal, printed in the* " *Second Volume of* Burnet's *Hiſtory of the Refor-* " *mation.*"

The Biſhop has likewiſe added a diſcourſe about the reformation of many abuſes, written by this incomparable Prince, in which he ſays, " As the gentlemen and ſerving-men ought to be " provided for, ſo neither ought they to have ſo " much as they have in France, where the pea- " ſantry is of no value; neither yet meddle in " other occupations, for the arms and legs doth " neither yet draw the whole blood from the " liver, but leaveth it ſufficient to work on; nei- " ther doth meddle in any kind of engendering of " blood; no, nor no one part of the body doth " ſerve for two occupations: even ſo neither the " gentleman ought to be a farmer, nor the mer- " chant an artificer, but to have his art parti- " cularly. Furthermore, no member in a well- " proportioned body and whole body, is too big " for the proportion of the body; ſo muſt there " be in a well-proportioned Commonwealth no " perſon that ſhall have more than the propor- " tion of the country will bear, for it is hurtful " immoderately to enrich any particular part. I " think this country can bear no merchant to have

“ more land than one hundred pounds; no huſbandman or farmer worth above one hundred or two hundred pounds; no artificer above one hundred marks; no labourer much more than he ſpendeth. I ſpeak now generally, and in ſuch caſes may fail in one particular; but this is ſure, this Commonwealth may not bear one man to have more than two farms, than one benefice, than two thouſand ſheep, and one kind of art to live by.”

* * * * * * *

“ For idle perſons, there were never, I think, more than be now. The wars men think is the cauſe thereof. Such perſons can do nothing but rob and ſteal. But ſlack execution of the laws hath been the chiefeſt ſore of all; the laws have been manifeſtly broken, the offenders baniſhed, and either by bribery or fooliſh pity eſcape puniſhment.”

* * * * * * *

“ Theſe ſores muſt be cured with medicines.

“ First, by good education; for Horace ſayeth wiſely,

Quò ſemel eſt imbuta recens, ſervabit odorem
Teſta diu. ———

"With whatſoever thing the new veſſel is imbued, it will long keep its ſavour, ſaith Horace; meaning, that for the moſt part men be as they are brought up *, and men keep longeſt the ſavour of their firſt bringing up; therefore, ſeeing that it be ſo neceſſary a thing, we will give our device thereupon. Youth muſt be brought up, ſome to huſbandry, ſome in working, graving, gilding, joining, painting, making of cloaths, even from their tendereſt age, to the intent they may not, when they come to man's eſtate, loiter as they do now-a-days in neglect, but think their travail ſweet and honeſt. This ſhall well eaſe and remedy the deceitful workings of things, diſobedience of the loweſt ſort, caſting of ſeditious bills, and will clearly take away the idleneſs of the people."

* * * * * * *

---

* By a law of Solon, the Legiſlator of Athens, a child who, by the careleſsneſs or the over-tenderneſs of his parents, was brought up to no trade or profeſſion, was not obliged to ſupport his parents when they were old or in want; the Legiſlator wiſely conſidering habitual idleneſs not only in itſelf to be criminal, but to be the cauſe of the greateſt crimes that are committed, and that thoſe perſons ſhould be completely put out of the protection of the laws, who have been the occaſion of that deteſtable and dangerous vice in the riſing generation.

“ SECONDLY, By deviſing of good laws. I “ have ſhewed my opinion heretofore what ſtatutes “ I think moſt neceſſary to be enacted this ſeſſions; nevertheleſs I could wiſh, that beſide “ them hereafter (when time ſhall ſerve) the “ ſuperfluous and tedious ſtatutes were brought “ into one ſum together, and made more plain. “ Nevertheleſs, when all theſe laws be made, eſtabliſhed, and enacted, they ſerve to no purpoſe, “ except they be fully and duly executed. By “ whom? By thoſe that have authority to execute; that is to ſay, the Noblemen and the “ Juſtices of Peace; therefore I would wiſh, “ that after this Parliament were ended, thoſe “ Noblemen (except a few that ſhould be with “ me) went to their countries, and there ſhould “ ſee the ſtatutes fully and duly executed; and “ that thoſe men ſhould be put from being Juſtices “ of Peace that be touched or blotted with thoſe “ vices that be againſt theſe new laws to be eſtabliſhed; for no man that is in fault himſelf can “ puniſh another for the ſame offence:

Turpe eſt doctori, cùm culpâ redarguit ipſum.
Shameleſs the teacher, who himſelf is faulty.

“ And theſe Juſtices being put out, there is “ no doubt of the execution of the laws.”

Deſunt Cætera.

“ KING EDWARD's *Remains.*”

LADY

LADY JANE GREY.

THE proficiency in learning of this excellent woman is thus deſcribed by Roger Aſcham, in his "Schoolmaſter."

"AND one example, whether love or feare "doth worke more in a childe for vertue and "learninge, I will gladlie report; which maie be "hard with ſome pleaſure, and folowed with more "profit. Before I went into Germanie, I came "to Brodegate, in Leiceſterſhire, to take my "leave of that noble Lady Jane Grey, to whom "I was exceeding much beholdinge. Her pa-"rentes, the Duke and the Duches, with all the "houſhould, gentlemen and gentlewomen, were "hunting in the parke. I found her in her cham-"ber readinge *Phædon Platonis* in Greeke, and "that with as much delite as ſome jentlemen "would read a merie tale in Bocaſe. After ſalu-"tation and dewtie done, with ſome other taulke, "I aſked her why ſhe would leeſe ſuch paſtime in "the parke. Smiling, ſhe anſwered me, I "wiſſe all their ſport in the parke is but a "ſhadoe to that pleaſure that I find in Plato. "Alas, good folke, they never felt what trewe

" pleaſure ment.——And howe come you, Ma-
" dame, quoth I, to this deepe knowledge
" of pleaſure? And what did chieflie allure you
" unto it, ſeeinge not many women, but verie
" fewe men have attained therounto.——I will tell
" you, quoth ſhe, and tell you a truth, which
" perchance ye will marvell at. One of the great-
" eſt benefites that ever God gave me is, that he
" ſent me ſo ſharpe and ſevere parentes, and ſo
" jentle a ſcholemaſter: for when in preſence
" eyther of father or mother, whether I ſpeake,
" kepe ſilence, ſit, ſtand, or go, eate, drinke, be
" merrie or ſad, be ſowying, playing, dauncing,
" or doing anie thing elſe, I muſt do it, as it were,
" in ſuch weight, meaſure, and number, even ſo
" perfitelie as God made the world, or elſe I am
" ſo ſharplie taunted, ſo cruellie threatened, yea
" preſentlie, ſometimes with pinches, nippes, and
" bobbes, and other waies, which I will not name
" for the honor I bear them, ſo without meaſure
" miſorder'd, that I thincke myſelfe in hell, till
" time come that I muſt go to Mr. Elmer, who
" teacheth me ſo jentlie, ſo pleaſantlie, with ſuch
" fair allurementes to learninge, that I thinke all
" the time nothinge whiles I am with him; and
" when I am called from him, I fall on weeping,
" becauſe whatſoever I do els but learning is full
" of grief, trouble, feare, and whole miſliking
" unto

“ unto me. And thus my booke hath been ſo much “ my pleaſure, and bringeth dayly to me more “ pleaſure and more, that in reſpect of it all “ other pleaſures in very deede be but trifles “ and troubles unto me.”

“ I remember this taulke gladly, both becauſe it “ is ſo worthie of memorie, and becauſe alſo it was “ the laſt taulke that ever I had, and the laſt “ tyme that ever I ſaw that noble and worthie “ ladie.”

Lady Jane Grey, on paſſing the Altar of a Roman Catholic Chapel one day with Lady Wharton, and obſerving her to make a low curtſey to it, aſked her whether the Lady Mary was there, or not. “ No,” replied Lady Wharton, “ but I made a curtſey to Him who made us “ all.” “ How can He be there,” ſaid Lady Jane Grey, “ who made us all, and the Baker made “ him ?” This anſwer coming to the Lady Mary's (afterwards Queen of England) ears, ſhe did never love her after.

When the Lieutenant of the Tower was leading her to the ſcaffold, he requeſted her to give him ſome little thing, which he might keep as a preſent. She gave him her Table-book, where ſhe had juſt written three ſentences on ſeeing her huſband's headleſs body carried back to the Tower;

one in Greek, one in Latin, and another in Engliſh.

“ The Greek,” ſays Heylin, “ was to this effect:
“ That if her huſband's executed body
“ ſhould give teſtimony againſt her before men,
“ his moſt bleſſed ſoul ſhould give an eternal teſtimony
“ of her innocence in the preſence of God.
“ The Latin added, that human juſtice was againſt
“ his body, but the Divine Mercy ſhould be for
“ his ſoul; and then concluded thus in Engliſh:
“ that if her fault deſerved puniſhment, her youth
“ at leaſt and her imprudence were worthy of
“ excuſe, and that God and poſterity would ſhew
“ her favour.”

“ She had before,” adds Heylin, “ received
“ the offer of the Crown with as even a temper as
“ if it had been a garland of flowers, and now ſhe
“ lays aſide the thought thereof with as much
“ contentedneſs as ſhe could have thrown away
“ that garland when the ſcent was gone. The
“ time of her glories was ſo ſhort, but a nine
“ day's work, that it ſeemed nothing but a dream,
“ out of which ſhe was not ſorry to be awakened.
“ The Tower had been to her a priſon
“ rather than a court, and interrupted the delights
“ of her former life by ſo many terrors, that no day
“ paſſed without ſome new alarms to diſturb her
“ quiet. She doth now know the worſt that for-

“ tune can do unto her; and having always feared “ that there ſtood a ſcaffold ſecretly behind the “ throne, ſhe was as readily prepared to act her “ part upon the one as upon the other.”

On the wall of the room in which ſhe was impriſoned in the Tower, ſhe wrote with a pin theſe lines:

Non aliena putes homini quæ obtingere poſſunt.
Sors hodierna mihi cras erit illa tibi.

To mortals common fate thy mind reſign,
My lot to-day, to-morrow may be thine.

SIGISMUND,

EMPEROR OF GERMANY.

“ THIS Prince,” ſays Brotier, “ was a man “ of ſenſe, of nobleneſs of mind, and of talents. “ It was under his reign, and under his auſpices, “ that the firſt dawnings of politics, of ſciences, “ and of arts, began to appear in Europe.”

Being one day aſked who was the fitteſt perſon to govern a kingdom, he replied, “ The Prince “ whom neither proſperity can inflate, nor adverſity depreſs.”

Being aſked one day by the Prince Palatine, why, inſtead of putting his enemies to death when he had them in his power, he treated them kindly, and loaded them with favours as if they had been his friends: “ Thoſe enemies that are dead,” replied he, “ can do no more hurt. You have “ reaſon to ſay that living enemies ought to “ be deſtroyed *. This is preciſely what I do: “ when I load them with favours, I deſtroy the “ enemy, and create a friend.”

CHARLES THE FIFTH,

EMPEROR OF GERMANY.

IN Sir Richard Moryſon's Diſpatch to the Lords of the Council from Spires, dated October 27, 1552, he thus deſcribes the audience he had of the Emperor Charles the Fifth:

“ I FOUND the Emperor at a bare table, without “ a carpet or any thing elſe upon it, ſaving his “ cloak, his bruſh, his ſpectacles, and his pick-

---

* The learned Abbé, however, appears to forget that Sigiſmund, at the Council of Conſtance, permitted John Hus to be burnt, in ſpite of the ſafe-conduct which he had granted him.

“ tooth. At my coming in, I offered to ſtand “ upon that ſide of his Majeſty which was next to “ the door; but it being on his left hand, he willed me to go almoſt round the table, that I “ might ſtand on his right ſide, perhaps for that “ he heareth better on one ſide than on the other; “ but as I took it, he did it to honour the King “ my maſter. Here, after the delivery of the “ King's Highneſs's letters, which his Majeſty “ received very gently, putting his hand to his “ bonnet, and uncovering the better part of his “ head, I did aſſure myſelf with as good a countenance as I could, and with as good words as “ my wit would ſerve me to deviſe (in the riding “ almoſt of twenty Engliſh miles), to ſhew the “ gladneſs of the King my maſter, for that his “ Majeſty, in ſo long and painful a journey, either “ had his health continually, or was, by being “ ſometime indiſpoſed, ſoon brought to perfecter “ health. I did ſay beſides much more, there “ could be fewe that did more rejoice at his “ Majeſty's ſo honourable and fortunate approaching towards the Low Countries than “ did the King my maſter, who did repute “ all his Majeſty's good ſucceſſes to be as his “ own, and as glad as of any that could happen to himſelf; beſeeching his Majeſty to believe me in this I added nothing of my own,

“ but faithfully did ſay in Italian, word for “ word, that the King’s Majeſty had appointed “ me in Engliſh; and ſaid, the King’s Majeſty, even in theſe years, did contend with “ his noble father either in loving the Low Countries of Flanders, or in deſire to ſhew pleaſure to his Majeſty, Lord of them. He “ did not ſuffer me to go on, but with the “ leaſt pauſe that I could make, he did utter “ unto me in gentle words, that he took the “ King his good brother’s letter in very thankful part, and took his ſalutations, and ſending of me to him with ſuch a friendly meſſage, as they did right well deſerve; ſaying as “ well as he could (for he was newly rid of his “ gout and fever, and therefore his nether lip was “ in two places broken out, and he forced to keep “ a green leaf within his mouth, at his tongue’s “ end; a remedy, as I took it, againſt ſuch his “ dryneſs as in his talk did increaſe upon him) “ he neither had nor could forget the King’s Majeſty’s love, at ſundry times ſhewn unto “ him, nor deceive that truſt in which at his death “ he did put him, in recommending unto his “ truſt the King his ſon. He would not forget “ the amity that ſo many years had laſted between “ the realm of England and the Houſe of Burgundy. He truſted the King his good bro-

“ ther had, in theſe his young years, found
“ friendſhip, and no hurt at his hand, and that
“ he had ſeen a deſire in him perpetually to preſerve
“ this antient amity; uſing this ſentence,
“ That old amities which had been long
“ tried, and were found good, are to be made
“ much of: and this he ſpoke a little louder
“ than he did the reſt, as though indeed he would
“ have me think that he did earneſtly mean what
“ he ſaid. And yet hath he a face that is as unwont
“ to diſcloſe any hid affection of his heart
“ as any face that I ever met withal in my life:
“ for there, all white colours, which in changing
“ themſelves are wont in others to bring a man
“ certain word how his errand is liked or diſliked,
“ have no place in his countenance; his
“ eyes only do bewray as much as can be picked
“ out of him. He maketh me oft think of Solomon's
“ ſaying, *Heaven is high, the earth deep,*
“ *a King's heart is unſearchable,* There is in him
“ almoſt nothing that ſpeaketh beſides his tongue;
“ and that at this time, by reaſon of his leaſ, and
“ the ſoreneſs of his lip, and his accuſtomed
“ ſoftneſs in ſpeaking, did but ſo utter things to
“ be well underſtood, without great care to be
“ given to his words; and yet he did ſo uſe his
“ eyes, ſo move his head, and order his countenance,
“ as I might well perceive his

"great deſire was, that I ſhould think all a "good deal better meant than he could ſpeak "it; and as I dare on ſo weighty a matter, I "do ſurely think he meant the moſt of what he "ſaid."

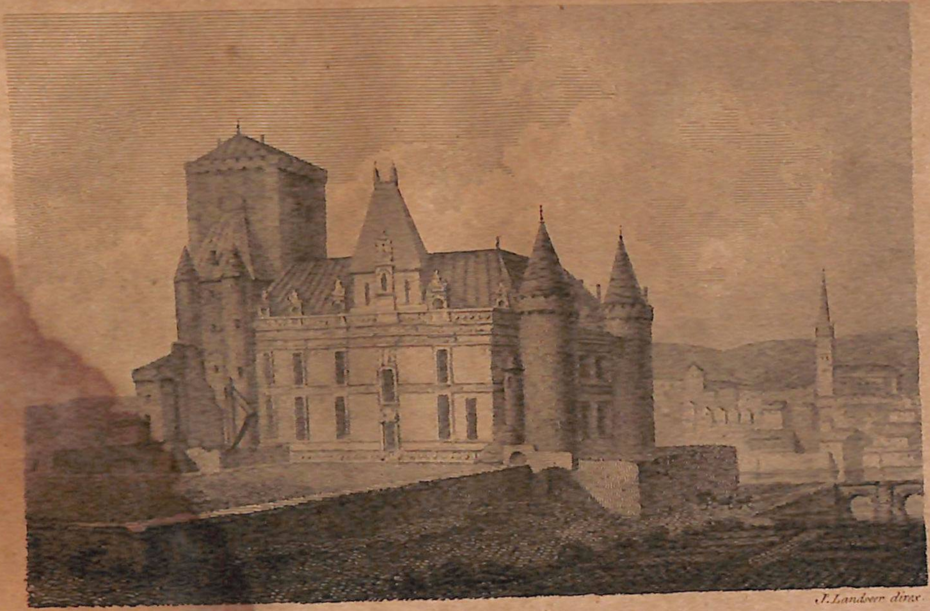
This Prince ſaid one day to the Marquis d'Aſtorga, "My nobility and my great men plunder "me, my men of letters inſtruct me, and my "merchants enrich me."

Charles, being congratulated by one of his Miniſters on his victory at Pavia, and on having taken Francis the Firſt priſoner, replied, "Chriſtians ought only to rejoice at the victories "they gain over Infidels."

Charles undertook his expedition againſt Algiers in oppoſition to the advice of Andrea Doria, who auguring no good from it, either to the Prince or to his kingdom, Charles, in anſwer to Doria, replied, "You ought to be ſatisfied with a life of "ſeventy-two years: I ought to be ſatisfied with "having been Emperor two-and-twenty years: "Come, then, if we muſt die, let us die."

He uſed to call a Prince's Miniſters his ſpectacles; "Yet," added he, "after all, the beſt way "is for a Prince to have good eyes of his own, and "to be able to do without them."

When he was in France in 1539, he was received in the country-ſeat belonging to the illuſtrious family of La Rochefoucault. On quitting



J. Sylvestre delin.

J. Landseer direx.

CHATEAU DE LA ROCHEFOUCAULT.

Published 12 Sept.r 1795 by T. Cadell & W. Davis, London.

n he ſaid, "*Je n'ai jamais entré en maiſon qui* "*mieux ſentit ſa grande vertu, honnêteté & ſeig-* "*neurie que celle-là.*"—"That he had never "ſeen a houſe which gave more evident marks of "the great virtue, of the politeneſs, and of the "nobility of its poſſeſſors, than the Chateau de la "Rocheſoucault."

The annexed PRINT of this CHATEAU, thus forcibly deſcribed, is taken from an antient Etching of ISRAEL SYLVESTRE.

ANDREA DORIA.

THIS great naval Commander was one of the trueſt Patriots which his Republick (Genoa) could ever boaſt. Though in the ſervice of Francis the Firſt of France, when he found that Monarch had ſome deſigns upon the proſperity and the freedom of Genoa, by repairing the fortifications and adding a citadel to the city of Savona, he thus addreſſed him by letter:

"GREAT PRINCE,

"HE who makes uſe of the power Heaven "has put into his hands to reverſe the common "order of human affairs, employs it to a very "bad purpoſe. The city of Genoa has always "been the capital of Liguria; and poſterity "will not behold without aſtoniſhment, that your

Majeſty has deprived it of that advantage without any reaſon. The Genoeſe perceive how your projects are likely to affect their intereſts. They intreat you to give them up, and not to ſuffer the general good to be ſacrificed to the intereſts of a few of your Courtiers. I take the liberty to join my entreaties to thoſe of my countrymen, and to requeſt this of you, as the reward of the ſervices I have been able to render to France. If circumſtances lay your Majeſty under the neceſſity of wanting money, I will, in addition to the appointments which are due to me from your Majeſty, preſent you with fourſcore thouſand gold crowns."

Francis returned no anſwer to this letter; and Doria, perceiving that the fortifications of Savona were ſtill going on, told Trivulci, "Your Sovereign, Sir, ſuffers himſelf to be governed by imprudent and ill-intentioned Miniſters. The Republick of Genoa will ſubmit to anything ſooner than ſee Savona torn from their dominions, to which it has been appended from time immemorial. With reſpect to myſelf, I ſhall ſacrifice the friendſhip of a King of France to the intereſts of my country. Pray tell this to your Sovereign as ſoon as you can, and aſſure him, that it is not a deſire of gain which makes me act in this manner; it is an honeſt

“ indignation at obſerving that the prayers I
“ made to him in favour of my injured country,
“ which he is taking pains to oppreſs, do not meet
“ with that attention to which they are entitled.”

Francis paid as little regard to this ſpeech of Doria as to his former repreſentations by letter, and ordered him to be ſeized in the port of Genoa, and brought priſoner to France. Doria however, informed of the King of France's intention, eſcaped with his veſſels, and returned ſoon afterwards to Genoa, which he found oppreſſed with two great calamities, diſſentions and the plague. He immediately ordered the great town bell to be rung, as in times of alarm, and aſſembling the people, thus addreſſed them:

“MY DEAR FELLOW-CITIZENS,

“ MY warmeſt wiſhes would be gratified, did
“ I but ſee you in harmony together. You would
“ then have no reaſon to fear a foreign yoke; the
“ love of your country would afford no room for
“ ambition; none of you would aſpire at the
“ ſupreme power; we ſhould no longer behold
“ in Genoa that diſunion of its citizens, which
“ makes the weakneſs of a State and the ſtrength
“ of its enemies. We ſhould no longer ſee one
“ part of the citizens deſpiſe the other, and pro-
“ voke its juſt indignation. The Nobility pre-
“ tend

“ tend that all the honours of the Republick are
“ to be confined to them only, to the excluſion
“ of all the other citizens. But on what is this
“ pretenſion founded? Are they only the force of
“ the State? Has Nature given excluſively to
“ them judgment, prudence, and courage? What!
“ are honours and dignities degraded when they
“ are given to merit? No, my fellow-citizens,
“ they belong to merit only. To follow other
“ maxims is to extinguiſh all emulation: it is
“ to take from merit its hopes of reward: it is to
“ annihilate the love of glory itſelf. Let us then,
“ my dear Citizens, leave open to every one the
“ path which leads to honours: the deſire to obtain
“ them will excite an emulation in every order of
“ our State; and we ſhall ſee the Genoeſe fill the
“ univerſe with the glory of their name, as they
“ were uſed to do in the times of their an-
“ ceſtors.”

Doria ſoon put an end to the diviſions of his fellow-citizens, and drove away the foreign enemy which menaced their deſtruction. For theſe ſervices, the people, by conclamation, declared him perpetual Doge of the Republick. This diſtinction he however refuſed, telling them, it was more honourable for him to be thought worthy of ſuch a diſtinction by his fellow-citizens, than actually to poſſeſs it; that he requeſted to be permitted to be ſubſervient to the laws of his country, like any other ſubject of it; and that in reality he was capable of being more uſeful to the Republick by procuring it the protection of powerful Sovereigns from his ſervices to them, than by merely being their Chief Magiſtrate. The Senate, aſtoniſhed at his noble modeſty, and at his attachment to the Republick, paſſed a decree which declared him "the Father and the Deliverer of his Country;" erected a ſtatue to him in the midſt of the great ſquare of Genoa; built for him a palace in the ſame place, which was afterwards to be called after his name; ordained that himſelf and his poſterity ſhould be exempted from impoſts of all kinds; and that theſe decrees ſhould be engraven on a plate of braſs, appended to the walls of his palace, as a memorial of the ſervices he had done to his Country, and of the gratitude of that Country towards him.

Doria, diſguſted with Francis the Firſt, entered into the ſervice of Charles the Fifth, who, in imitation of Xerxes, when Themiſtocles came over to his army from that of the Athenians, might ſay, "But I have Doria, the greateſt naval Com-"mander and the moſt diſintereſted man of his "age." Charles, to attach Doria more ſtrongly to his intereſts, made him a Knight of the Golden Fleece, and gave him the Principality of Melphi. The latter Doria refuſed on account of his age, as well as of his having no children to ſucceed him; adding (differently from moſt perſons who have been able to render ſervices to Sovereigns), "that the recompence far exceeded his merit." The Emperor inſiſting on his acceptance of the Principality, he replied, "Then, Sire, I will accept of it, to prove to your Majeſty that I am reſolved to ſacrifice the remainder of my life to your commands."

The Republick of Genoa remaining very open to attacks of all kinds, and more particularly to conſpiracies, the Senate propoſed to Doria to build a fortreſs in the middle of the city, in order to inſure its tranquillity, and to protect his own life, which was often in danger. He oppoſed this very violently, and replied, "That Genoa could never preſerve its liberty by mere ramparts and by a garriſon; that it muſt owe that ineſtimable bleſſing to the diſintereſtedneſs of the Nobles, and the obedience of the people. God forbid," exclaimed he, "that to inſure the ſafety of the remainder of my life, my country ſhould be rendered obnoxious to ſlavery! This fortreſs, which ſome of you wiſh to build, will only contribute, one day or other, to reduce the Republick to a ſtate of ſervitude."

COSMO DE MEDICI,

GRAND DUKE OF FLORENCE.

THIS Prince, who was ſurnamed "the Great "and the Invincible," died in 1574.

One of his ſavourite maxims was, That a Prince is a cypher, unleſs he can unite two powers together—the force of the ſea and of the land; "which "are the ſame to a State," ſaid he, "that the two "arms are to the body."

He ſaid laughingly one day, "That all the ma-"nagement of the world, and all the art of govern-"ment, was reducible to three points: *a fare, a "diſfare, a dar al intendere*—to do, to undo, and "to give hints."

Being ſolicited to revenge himſelf on ſome perſon who had offended him, he nobly replied, that it was fully ſufficient for a Prince to be able to revenge himſelf.

IGNATIUS

IGNATIUS LOYOLA.

THERE ſeems to be much of accident in the affairs of the world. The celebrated Society of the Order of the Jeſuits took place from mere chance. Loyola, a Spaniſh Officer, wounded at the ſiege of Pampeluna, is brought into the town, and confined to his bed by his wounds. To amuſe his mind, books are furniſhed him: amongſt others, that of the Lives of the Saints. This book had ſuch an effect upon the ardent imagination of Loyola, long ſince turned to gallantry of a romantic kind, that he reſolves to dedicate himſelf to the ſervice of God, and to become a Knight of the Holy Virgin Mary. Heated with his project, and aſſociating himſelf with three or four more perſons as viſionary yet more prudent and politic than himſelf, he forms that Society which, according to Monteſquieu, would entirely have governed the world, had it taken place before Luther and Calvin diſtinguiſhed themſelves. They poſſeſſed indeed, particularly in latter times, two wonderful powers over the minds of mankind; the education of the nobility, and the direction of the conſciences of Sovereigns; and their Inſtitutions are looked upon as models of political ſagacity. With theſe, however, the Founder had nothing to do, who appears to have been a weak and honeſt enthuſiaſt, who thought that he was doing honour to God, and good to mankind, when he formed his Inſtitution. The ſpirit of intrigue and of enterprize, which was objected to the Order, was certainly not that of their Founder: if his youth had its defects and irregularities, his age was a model of piety and of reſignation. Himſelf and his followers were anxious that the Society ſhould be eſtabliſhed at Paris. The Sorbonne made a decree againſt it, in which it ſays, that the Order was rather calculated for the ruin than for the edification of the faithful. The Fathers wiſhed very much to attack this decree by writing: their Founder adviſed them to be quiet, and told them, that in certain caſes it was better to be ſilent than to ſpeak; and that there was no occaſion for the Society to avenge or to defend itſelf by writing, as truth is always ſure at laſt to avenge and to defend itſelf; and that however great the authority of the Divines who condemned them was ſuppoſed to be, it ought not to raiſe any apprehenſions in them, as God himſelf was their defence. "Let us put our "cauſe in his hands (added he), and we ſhall moſt "aſſuredly triumph over calumny and miſrepre"ſentation;" and he aſſured them, that in ſpite of every obſtacle, their Inſtitution would be received in France. In this he was a prophet; the Parliament of Paris ſoon afterwards conſented to the eſtabliſhment of the Jeſuits in France, as ſuppoſing them peculiarly fitted to the converſion of the Proteſtants of that country; and the Founder died in 1556, in the zenith of his glory.

Lainez, with whom Loyola very early aſſociated himſelf, was the politician of the Society. His firſt ſtep was to get the Generalſhip of the Order made perpetual, and to give it immenſe powers; as that of making every kind of contract without taking the opinion of any individual of the Order; of giving authority and authenticity to the Commentaries and Declarations upon the Conſtitutions of the Order; of making new laws, and of changing and interpreting the old laws of the Society; and of having priſons for the confinement of the refractory Members. This unlimited power of the General was at the time conſidered by ſome of the beſt-intentioned Members of the Society as a ſubſtitution of art and of politics merely human to the piety and the ſimplicity which ought to accompany a religious Order; and in the end proved fatal to the Jeſuits, as it was the article of their Inſtitution which gave moſt offence to the Parliaments of France. And indeed what can be imagined ſo formidable and dangerous as a body of twenty thouſand * men, of different talents and purſuits, all united together under one Chief, in whoſe hands they are mere automatons. The Jeſuits who taught ſchool kept regiſters of the characters of their ſcholars, which they occaſionally ſent to their Antients and their General. Crebillon the French Tragic Poet was thus deſcribed: "*Puer inſignis ingenii,* "*ſed magnus nebulo.*" Of Fontenelle they ſaid, "*Puer omnibus numeris abſolutis.*"

The plan of ſtudy adopted by the Jeſuits in their Colleges, has been printed with this title, "*Ratio* "*Studiorum,* 1586." They are ſaid by Dumourier, who was brought up by them, to have been extremely ſucceſsful in the art of flattering the ſelf-love of their ſcholars, and making them ſtudy by a well-directed vanity.

---

* To this number the Society was ſaid to amount at the time of its diſſolution.

GUICCIARDINI.

THIS eloquent Hiſtorian has theſe excellent maxims reſpecting War:

"Enter into no war but that which is juſt. "No war can be juſt, unleſs it be for the ſaving "of the honour or the eſtate of a Prince or "Nation. Therefore, when two Princes are in "arms, and neither of theſe two jewels in any "danger or prejudice, engage thyſelf with "neither; for in this caſe it is better to be a "looker-on than an abettor."

"It is eaſier to prevent than to cure a dangerous "diſeaſe, and you can ſooner keep out than thruſt "out an unwelcome gueſt. Such a dangerous "diſeaſe, and ſo unwelcome a gueſt, is war to "any country. Wiſe Princes, therefore, keep it "as far from home as they can, and never quench "the fire in their neighbour's houſe to kindle it "in their own."

"Great affairs," ſays this Hiſtorian, "require "many heads to adviſe and many hands to ac-"compliſh: one brain is not capable of ſo great "a charge; one arm is inſufficient for ſo great a "burthen. A Prince, therefore, ought not to

" remain ſo obſtinate in his own opinion, though " grounded upon probable ſuppoſition, as not to " yield to his faithful Counſellors, upon more " forcible and demonſtrative reaſons. For he " that refuſeth all advice is worſe than a beaſt; " he that ſtands in need of no counſel is more " than a man."

" Weak appetites," continues Guicciardini, " are inticed to take unwholeſome meats by the " ſavoury reliſh which an able Cook knows how " to give them. So the Politician draws on his " confederates to actions of danger and difficulty, " by ſeaſoning them with the pleaſant ſauce of " profit and of intereſt: for States are without " natural affections, and do not contract friendſhips as individuals do, by ſympathy of inclination and ſimilitude of manners; it is a particular advantage that unites them together."

" Nature yields for man's uſe," adds Guicciardini, " the bud, the flower and the fruit. If he " chuſes to have the flower for his pleaſure, he " muſt not nip off the bud. If he wiſhes to enjoy the fruit, he muſt not crop the flower. So " in the actions of man, he muſt ſuffer every " precedent cauſe to ripen and have its ſeaſon, " if he would reap the fruit of a deſired effect. " It is, therefore, a well-grounded deliberation in

“ States not to ſnatch greedily at the flower of a
“ fair appearance, except it certainly bring with
“ it the fruit of profit. So in the undertaking
“ of wars, even upon juſt cauſe, it is wiſe in a
“ State to look to the advantage that may be
“ gained by them.”

“ The nature of the Baſiliſk is to kill all the
“ ſhrubs and trees upon which it breathes, and to
“ ſcorch and burn all the herbs and graſs over
“ which it paſſes: ſuch are the effects of war;
“ for though the title be never ſo clear, nor the
“ cauſe ever ſo juſt, yet the means are not without
“ fire and ſword, nor the end without horror and
“ bloodſhed. Peace, therefore, is ever to be pre-
“ ferred, if it be not obtained at the blemiſh of
“ the Prince’s honour, or to the prejudice of the
“ public good.”

Silius Italicus ſays,

————————*Pax optima rerum.*
Queis homini noviſſe datum eſt. Pax una triumphis
Innumeris potior.———

————————Peace is the greateſt bleſſing
The Gods have in their kindneſs given to Man.
One Peace is ever then to be preferred
To Triumphs and to Victories without number.

LE

LE CHEVALIER BAYARD.

THE continence and the generoſity of the Chevalier *ſans peur et ſans reproche* have been immortalized in "The Spectator;" and what hiſtory of his time has not celebrated his courage?

Being aſked one day, what was the beſt legacy which a Father could leave to his children; he replied, "*La vertu et la ſageſſe, qui ne craignent ni* "*pluie, ni vent, ni tempeſte, ni force d'homme*— "Valour and virtue, which fear neither rain, nor "ſtorm, nor tempeſt, nor the ſtrength of man. "Valour and virtue *à toute epreuve.*"

Francis the Firſt was deſirous to be created a Knight by Bayard, the evening before the battle of Marignan. Bayard made his excuſes, as not being worthy of that honour. Francis inſiſted, and Bayard having given him the *accolade* with his ſword, exclaimed, "Sire, I hope the ceremony "performed by me will prevail as much as if it "had been performed by Roland." Then apoſtrophizing his ſword before he returned it into the ſcabbard, he ſaid, "From this time, my good "ſword, you will be regarded as preciouſly as if "you were a relic."

In the war carried on by Julius the Second againſt the Duke of Ferrara and the French, the Duke agreed with Grendo, an Italian, to poiſon Julius. Bayard, hearing of this, remonſtrated in the ſtrongeſt terms with the Duke againſt this atrocious action. The Duke endeavoured to excuſe it by ſaying, that Julius had once hired ſome one to aſſaſſinate him. "Alas! my Lord," replied Bayard, "let us never do that which we "condemn as a crime in others. Give me up "that ſcoundrel Grendo, and I will either hang "him immediately, or ſend him to the Pope in "irons."

It being once propoſed to him to enter into the ſervice of the King of England, he anſwered, "I have already two maſters—God and my "Prince; I will never ſerve any other."

At the ſiege of Mezieres, which town he defended, the Comte de Naſſau ſummoned him to ſurrender it. "Nay," replied he, "if I muſt "march out of the place, it ſhall be over a bridge "of the dead bodies of the enemy."

At the defeat of Romagnano, when Bonivet, wounded and not able to ſerve any longer, gave him up the command of the army, he ſaid, "It is "rather late, perhaps; but a man ſhould ſerve

" his country at the riſk of loſing that life which " he owes to it." Bayard, as uſual, performed prodigies of valour, but was wounded by a ſhot from a muſquet, which broke ſome of the vertebræ of his back. He then cauſed himſelf to be helped off his horſe, and to be placed at the foot of a tree; " that at leaſt," ſaid he, " my face be looking towards the enemy." The celebrated Conſtable of Bourbon coming up to him, ſaid, " Alas! M. Bayard, how " ſhocked and confounded I am to ſee you in " this ſituation! I have always loved and ho- " noured you for the great valour and virtue " which you have always poſſeſſed." Bayard, making an effort to recover ſome ſtrength, leaned forward toward the Conſtable, and ſaid, in a firm tone of voice, " For God's ſake, my " Lord, do not have any pity for me, but " rather have it for yourſelf, who are fighting " againſt your allegiance and your Sovereign, " while I am dying for my Sovereign and my " allegiance."

It was ſaid of Bayard by the military men of his time, that he aſſaulted like a greyhound, defended himſelf like a lion, and retreated like a wolf, who always retires from his purſuers with his face toward them. His device was a porcupine with this motto:

> *Vires agminis unus habet.*
> One man poſſeſſes the power of a whole troop.

This was given him in conſequence of his having ſingly defended a bridge againſt two hundred Spaniards.

RENÉ II,

DUKE OF LORRAINE,

uſed to ſay, that books were the beſt counſellors Princes could have; that they were dead and mute adviſers, who inſtructed without acrimony and without flattery.

CARDINAL ALEXANDER FARNESE

was one of the greateſt ornaments of the Sixteenth Century. He was made Cardinal at the age of fourteen, his uncle being Pope. Charles the Fifth, an excellent appreciator of merit, ſaid of him, "that nothing could be conceived more "auguſt than the Sacred College, were it entirely "compoſed of Alexander Farneſes."

The Cardinal had continually this ſaying in his mouth, "that nothing was more contemptible "than a ſoldier without courage, except an eccle-"ſiaſtic without learning."

MARESCHAL STROZZI.

HIS ſon coming one day to wiſh him good morning, he ſaid to him, "Young man, what have you been "doing this morning?" "Sir," replied his ſon, "I have been to the manege, I have played at "tennis, and I have breakfaſted." "Block-"head!" ſaid the Marſhal, "never ſatisfy the "wants of the body before thoſe of the ſoul. Pray "let that never happen again. Before you do any "thing elſe, feed your mind with the peruſal of "ſome good book, or purſue ſome ſtudy or other, "and then do afterwards with your body what you "pleaſe."

According to Brotier, Strozzi was continually reading the hiſtory of ſome of the military expeditions

tions of antiquity; and ſaid, that they were of equal uſe to him with the practice and exerciſe of the military art.

THE CONSTABLE OF BOURBON.

NO one ever underſtood better the art of managing his ſoldiers than this great General, who had the misfortune to carry his victorious arms againſt his Sovereign and his country. In times of diſtreſs and of want he ſuffered his ſoldiers to take liberties with him in ſongs and in burleſque ſpeeches, well knowing that diſcontent ſo vented never ends in any ſerious miſchief. Previous to the ſack of Rome, his ſoldiers, who wanted their pay, uſed to ſing before him two Spaniſh lines, of which the ſenſe is,

> We are as good gentlemen as you,
> And full as rich, without a ſous.

Cellini pretends that he killed the Conſtable at the ſiege of Rome. Be that as it may, his death was a long while concealed from his ſoldiers by the artifice of one of his Eſquires, Louis Combald; who, on ſeeing his maſter fall, immediately covered his body with a cloak, when the troops ruſhed on with their uſual impetuoſity and ſucceſs, and completely devaſtated the city.

Amelot de la Houſſaie mentions ſome Latin lines made on the occaſion, in which Rome thus addreſſes a traveller, who comes to viſit that city ſoon after the deſolation occaſioned by the Imperial army in 1572:

Urbis ruinas dum vides, veterem putas
Adeſſe Romam. Cernis hic Romæ quidem
Rudera ſitumque. Roma ſed ſubtus latet,
Latet ſub ipſo pondere immenſo, ſuis
Sepulta molibus & vetus fundat novam.
Tamen iſta veterem quærit, & Roma in ſuis
Romam ruinis ore luctiſico vocat.
———————*Eheu ſolum mihi*
Nomen relictum eſt! cætera eripuit furor.
Supereſtque ſolum Roma (Romæ inde
Nihil ſuperſit) ſemper à cunctis vocor.
Horrenda ſeries cladium tantæ prior
Everſionis cauſa. Supremum malum:
COMBALDUS, *aptè dum ducem texit ſago,*
Victumque fecit arte victorem ſuâ.
Solamen iſtud reſtat ærumnis, meus
Quod caſus, idem caſus Auctoris fuit.

Whilſt you behold my ruins, traveller,
You think you ſee before you Antient Rome.
Stop, vain the thought! you do but ſee before you
The wreck and fate of that renowned city.
Rome lies, alas! how low beneath the preſſure

Of your advent'rous feet, by its own weight
Cruſhed and oppreſſed, and buried in its maſs,
A new foundation on its own vaſt ruins.
Yet, ever conſcious of her antient ſplendor,
She ſeeks her former ſelf in vain, and calls,
With mournful voice, upon herſelf, to claim
Her long-loſt honours, and her priſtine greatneſs.
——————Alas! my name is only left me,
Rapine and ſpoil have ta'en all elſe away.
All that remains is, that (tho' nought of Rome
Survives) mankind perſiſt to call me Rome.
The ſavage Goths firſt caus'd my horrid wreck.
Combald came next, and perfected my ruin,
With art malignant covering with a cloak
Its cruel and rapacious leader's corpſe,
And rendering thus, as in deſpite of fate,
The vanquiſh'd General more than conqueror.
Yet ſtill one comfort cheers me in my ſorrows,
That he who caus'd them ſhares my mournful fate.

The Conſtable, long before he appeared in arms againſt his Sovereign, uſed to repeat with pleaſure the anſwer made to Charles the Seventh of France by a Gaſcon officer; who, on being aſked by that Monarch whether any thing in the world could detach him from his ſervice, replied, "Not even the offer, Sire, of three kingdoms "like to that of France, would have any effect "upon me; but I ſhould not be able to withſtand an inſult."

Bourbon, like a true ſoldier of fortune and of deſperation, took for his motto, "*Spes omnis in* "*ferro ſita eſt.*" Titian painted a fine portrait of him, pointing to his helmet, and inſcribed with his motto.

SCANDERBEG.

THE hiſtory of this great Prince exhibits a ſtriking inſtance of the folly of an attempt to invade and gain poſſeſſion of a country, however ſmall, when the inhabitants of it are true to themſelves and well united, and have good Generals. Scanderbeg defended the country of Albania for many years againſt the whole force of the Ottoman Empire under Amurath and Mahomet the Second; the latter of whom was glad to make a peace with him, which took place in 1461, after a war of eleven years.

Scanderbeg was a man of great ſtrength, and mowed down whole legions with his ſcymetar. When peace was concluded between him and Mahomet, the Turkiſh Emperor requeſted him, as a favour, to ſend him his ſcymetar. With this deſire Scanderbeg complied. The Emperor ſoon returned the inſtrument, which had done ſo much execution,

execution in the hands of the Albanian hero; adding, "that though he had ſent him his ſcymetar, "he had not ſent him the arm which wielded it."

Mahomet, on hearing of the death of Scanderbeg, exclaimed in a tranſport of joy, "What can now "prevent me from completing the deſtruction of "the Chriſtians? They have loſt their ſword "and their ſhield."

MAHOMET THE SECOND,

EMPEROR OF THE TURKS.

THIS Emperor ſpoke Arabic, Perſic, Greek, and Latin; underſtood Geography and Mathematics; and had a general tincture of the ſciences known in his time. He was brave and liberal, and would have been a great Prince, had not cruelty and libertiniſm ſtained his character.

During the ſack of Conſtantinople in 1453, one of Mahomet's Baſhas brought to him a beautiful Greek Princeſs, by name Irene. The ferocious Conqueror, ſtruck with her charms, gave himſelf up to the enjoyment of them for three days, without the leaſt attention to the duties of his high ſituation. On the fourth the Janizaries murmured, and came to the door of the Emperor's tent, to remonſtrate with him on his conduct. Mahomet marched out to them with a ſlow and ſolemn pace, leading the beautiful captive by the hand: then ſuddenly twiſting his hand in her hair, he drew his ſabre, and at one blow cut off her head. "Thus," ſaid he, fiercely, "your "Emperor treats love."

CIMABUE

was of a noble family of Florence; and, as Vaſari thinks, rather the Reſtorer than the Inventor of the Art of Painting in Italy. From his earlieſt youth he uſed to be continually drawing in his books and on walls; and this diſpoſition to painting was increaſed in him by the arrival of ſome Greek Painters from Conſtantinople, who were ſent for by the Government of Florence. Cimabue ſpent his whole time in ſeeing them work; when his father, obſerving the very ſtrongly-minded diſpoſition he had to painting, permitted him, however it might have affected his prejudices, to exerciſe that noble art, which he afterwards practiſed with that honour and reputation which ever attend thoſe who are the precurſors of eminence in others.

Cimabue's pictures would now be deemed barbarous; his manner was hard and dry; and that there might be no poſſibility of miſtake in the judgment of the ſpectator reſpecting the ſubject, inſcriptions were added, with ſentences coming out of the mouths of the perſons repreſented in them.

He was an Architect; and, in conjunction with Arnalfi Lupa, ſuperintended the building of the celebrated fabric of St. Maria di Fiori, in Florence; in which church he is buried, with this quibbling Epitaph upon his tomb:

Credidit ut CIMABOS *Picturæ caſtra tenere,*
Sic tenuit vivens, nunc tenet aſtra poli.

G I O T T O.

AS Cimabue was going one day from Florence to Veſpignano, he ſaw in the fields a ſhepherd's boy drawing upon a flat ſtone with a pointed one the figure of a ſheep: this was Giotto. The good-humoured and diſcerning Artiſt aſked him if he ſhould like to go home with him, and learn to paint. The boy replied, "Very willingly, if his "father would give him leave." Permiſſion being obtained from the father, Cimabue took Giotto with him to Florence, where he ſoon excelled his Maſter, and became one of the founders of the Florentine School.

It is ſaid that Pope Benedict XI. deſirous to have ſpecimens of the works of the Florentine Painters, ſent to have a ſketch from each of them; and that Giotto ſent him a circle made with the point of his pencil, and all at once, upon a piece of paper: hence the Proverb,

"*Tu ſei più rondo che l'O di Giotto.*"

No Painter ever received greater praiſe than Giotto: Dante, Petrarch, and Politian, all combined to celebrate his talents in the higheſt ſtrain of panegyric. He was moſt aſſuredly the beſt Painter they had ſeen; ſo that any one who reads what they have ſaid of him, would have ſuppoſed him equal to Raphael or Michael Angelo: nor, indeed, could more have been ſaid of thoſe great Painters—the common topics of panegyric are ſoon exhauſted. Petrarch leaves to a friend his picture of the Virgin Mary painted by Giotto, "*cujus pulchritudinem ignorantes non intelligunt,* "*magiſtri autem artis ſtupent.*"

Politian ſays,

Pictorem genuit celebrem Florentia JOCTUM,
Quo melior toto nullus in orbe fuit.
Quem ſi laudati vidiſſent tempora Apellis,
Gloria pictoris non minor hujus erit.

A wond'rous Painter Florence brought to view,
Giotto, the World a better never knew;
Who, had he lived in fam'd Apelles' days,
With that great Painter would have ſhar'd the praiſe:

yet Poſterity ſee nothing in what remains of Giotto that warrants this panegyric.

LEONARDO DA VINCI.

THIS extraordinary Artiſt, in conjunction with Michael Angelo, was employed to paint the great hall of the Senate of Florence; and they made thoſe Cartoons for their deſigns, which are ſtill the admiration of mankind. From being competitors they became rivals. Leonardo ſoon deſiſted from the work, and went to the Court of Francis the Firſt, King of France; by whom he was treated with the greateſt reſpect, and in whoſe arms he died.—The Monarch coming one day to ſee him when he was ill a-bed, Da Vinci roſe up to receive him, but had not ſtrength to ſupport the effort he made.

Da Vinci had, perhaps, one of the greateſt minds that the art of painting ever poſſeſſed: he was a Mathematician, an Engineer, a Poet, and a Philoſopher. He wrote on his art with the ſame ſpirit and talent with which he exerciſed it; he compoſed a treatiſe on Painting which is much eſteemed; and publiſhed a volume of Caricatures.

Lomazzo has preſerved an excellent moral Sonnet of his, which is here ſubjoined. It preſcribes that regulation of the mind, without which it is impoſſible for any one to be either good or happy.

CHI non può quel che vuol, quel che può voglia,
  Che quel che non ſi può folle è volere;
  Adunque ſaggio l'huom' è da tenere
Che da quel che non può ſuo voler toglia.

Però che ogni diletto noſtro, e doglia
  Sta in ſi e no, ſaper, voler, potere;
  Adunque quel ſuol può, che col dovere
Ne trae la ragion fuor di ſua ſoglia.

Ne ſempre da voler quel che l'huom pote;
Speſſo par dolce quel che torna amaro:
Pianſi gia quel ch' io volſi poi ch'io l'ebbi.

Adunque tu, Lettor di queſte note,
S'a te vuoi eſſer buono e agli altri caro
Vogli ſempre poter quel che tu debbi.

LEONARDO DA VINCI.

For the ſollowing Imitation of this Sonnet, the Compiler is indebted to an ingenious Friend:

ON what he can't accompliſh bent,
A Fool is he whom Care devours;
And wiſe is he who is content
To bound his wiſhes by his powers.

Since all our grief or pleaſure ſprings
From what we *know*, and *wiſh*, and *do*;
In theſe important ruling things,
Reaſon's the guide we ſhould purſue.

Oft that for which my Fancy burn'd,
Has cauſed repentance when obtain'd;
Oft is the *ſweet* to *bitter* turn'd,
Then be the moderate wiſh reſtrain'd.

Would you become (my counſel hear,
If ſenſe of duty rule your thought)
Bleſt in yourſelf, to others dear,
Wiſh to do only what you ought.

MICHAEL ANGELO.

THIS great Man, from his infancy, ſhewed a ſtrong inclination for painting, and made ſo rapid a progreſs in it, that he is ſaid at the age of fourteen to have been able to correct the drawings of his maſter Dominico Grillandai. When he was an old man, one of theſe drawings being ſhewn to him, he modeſtly ſaid, "In my youth "I was a better Artiſt than I am now."

His quickneſs of eye was wonderful. He uſed to ſay, that a Sculptor ſhould carry his compaſs in his eye. "The hands, indeed," ſaid he, "do "the work, but the eye judges."

Of his power of eye he was ſo certain, that having once ordered a block of marble to be brought to him, he told the ſtone-cutter to cut away ſome particular parts of the marble, and to poliſh others. Very ſoon an exquiſite fine figure ſtarts out from the block. The ſtone-cutter, ſurprized, beheld it with admiration. "Well, "my friend," ſays Michael Angelo, "what do "you think of it now?" "I hardly know what "to think of it," anſwered the aſtoniſhed mechanic; "it is a very fine figure, to be ſure. I "have infinite obligations to you, Sir, for thus "making me diſcover in myſelf a talent which I "never knew I poſſeſſed."

Angelo, full of the great and ſublime ideas of his art, lived very much alone, and never ſuffered a day to paſs without handling his chiſſel or his pencil. When ſome perſon reproached him with living ſo melancholy and ſolitary a life, he ſaid, "Art is a jealous thing; it requires the whole "and entire man."

On being aſked why he did not marry, he ſaid, "My art is my wife, and gives me all the trouble "that a married life could do. My works will "be my children. Who would ever hear of "Ghiberti, if he had not made the gates of "the Baptiſtery of St. John? His children have "diſſipated his fortune; his gates remain."

On being one day aſked, what he thought of Ghiberti's gates; "They are ſo beautiful," replied Angelo, "that they might ſerve as the gates of "Paradiſe."

He went one day with Vaſari to ſee Titian at work at the palace of the Belvidere at Rome, who had then his picture of Danae on his eaſel. When they returned, Angelo ſaid to Vaſari, "I "much approve of Titian's colouring, and his "manner of work; but what a pity it is, that in the "Venetian School they do not learn to draw cor"rectly, and that they have not a better taſte of "ſtudy! If Titian's talents had been ſeconded "by a knowledge of art and of drawing, it would "have been impoſſible for any one to have done "more or better. He poſſeſſes a great ſhare of "genius, and a grand and lively manner; but "nothing is more certain than this, that the "Painter who is not profound in drawing, "and has not very diligently ſtudied the choſen "works of the Antients and of the Moderns, can "never do any thing well of himſelf, nor make a "proper uſe of what he does after Nature; be"cauſe he cannot apply to it that grace, that "perfection of art, which is not found in the "common order of Nature, where we generally "ſee ſome parts which are not beautiful."

He was extremely diſintereſted. For his immortal deſign of the Church of St. Peter at Rome, he received only twenty-five Roman crowns; it was finiſhed in a fortnight. San Gallo had been many years about his wretched models, and had received four thouſand crowns for them. This being told to Angelo, he ſaid, "I work for "God, and deſire no other recompence."

His diſintereſtedneſs, however, did not make him neglect the honour of his art, which he would not ſacrifice even to his friends.—Signior Doni, who was an intimate friend of Michael Angelo, deſired to have a picture painted by him. Angelo painted a picture for him, and ſent it to him, with a receipt for ſeventy crowns. Doni returned him word, that he thought forty crowns were ſufficient for the picture. Angelo gave him to underſtand, that he now aſked one hundred crowns. Doni informed him, that he would now give him the ſeventy crowns. Angelo ſent him for anſwer, that he muſt either return him the picture, or ſend him one hundred and forty crowns. Doni kept the picture, and paid the money.

Angelo was ever jealous of the dignity of his character as an Artiſt. While he was employed by Pope Julius the Second on his Mauſoleum, he had twice requeſted to ſee his Holineſs without ſucceſs. He told the Chamberlain on the ſecond refuſal, "When his Holineſs aſks to ſee me, tell "him that I am not to be met with." Soon afterwards he ſet out for Florence: the Pope diſpatched meſſenger after meſſenger to him; and at laſt he returned to Rome, when Julius very readily forgave him, and would never permit any of his enemies or detractors to ſay any thing againſt him in his preſence.

Some of his rivals, wiſhing to put him upon an undertaking for which they thought him ill qualified, recommended it to Julius the Second to engage him to paint the Seſtine Chapel. This he effected with ſuch ſucceſs, that it was no leſs the envy of his contemporaries than it is the admiration of the preſent times; and the great ſtyle in which it is painted, ſtruck Raphael ſo forcibly, that he changed his manner of painting, and formed himſelf upon this grand and ſublime model of art. When it was finiſhed, the Pope, unconſcious

conſcious perhaps of the native dignity of ſimplicity, told him, that the Chapel appeared cold and mean, and that there wanted ſome brilliancy of colouring and ſome gilding to be added to it. "Holy Father," replied the Artiſt, "formerly, "Men did not dreſs as they do now, in gold and "ſilver: thoſe perſonages whom I have repre- "ſented in my pictures in the Chapel, were not "perſons of wealth, but Saints, who deſpiſed "pomp and riches."

Under the papacy of Julius the Third, the faction of his rival San Gallo gave him ſome trouble reſpecting the building of St. Peter's, and went ſo far as to prevail upon that Pope to appoint a Committee to examine the fabric. Julius told him, that a particular part of the Church was dark. "Who told you that, Holy Father?" replied the Artiſt. "I did," ſaid Cardinal Marcello. "Your Eminence ſhould conſider, then," ſaid Angelo, "that, beſides the window there is "at preſent, I intend to have three more on the "cieling of the Church." "You did not tell "us ſo," replied the Cardinal. "No, indeed, "I did not, Sir," anſwered the Artiſt; "I am not obliged to do it, and I would never "conſent to be obliged to tell your Eminence, "or any perſon whoſoever, any thing concerning

" it. Your buſineſs is to take care that money " is plenty at Rome; that there are no thieves " there; to let me alone; and to permit me to " go on with my plan as I pleaſe."

Angelo worked by night at his ſculpture with a hat on his head, and a candle in it; this ſaved his eyes, and threw the light properly upon the figure. He never deſired to ſhew any work of his to any one until it was finiſhed;—On Vaſari's coming in one evening to him to ſee an unfiniſhed figure, Michael Angelo put out the candle, as if by accident, and Vaſari loſt his errand.

This great Artiſt was extremely frugal, temperate, and laborious, and ſo perſevering in his work, that he uſed occaſionally at night to throw himſelf upon his bed without taking off his cloaths. To young men of talents and of diligence he was extremely attentive; and, as he was ſuperintending the conſtruction of the Church of St. Peter at Rome, in a very advanced period of his life, he would, while ſitting on his mule, correct their drawings. To his ſervants and inferiors he was very kind:—To one of them who had long waited on him with aſſiduity, and who was taken dangerouſly ill as ſoon as he had been enabled to do ſomething for him, he ſaid, "Alas!

"poor fellow, how hard it is! You die now, "when I am able to give you ſomething."

The late Sir Joſhua Reynolds was an enthuſiaſtic admirer of Michael Angelo; and he, perhaps, never imitated the manner of that great man ſo ſucceſsfully, as in his picture of the Death of Count Ugolino.

RAPHAEL D'URBINO.

FRANCIS THE FIRST was very anxious to have a picture of St. Michael painted by this great Artiſt. It was painted by him, and ſent to the Sovereign, who in Raphael's eſtimation paid him too much money for it. The generous Artiſt, however, made him a preſent of a Holy Family, painted by himſelf, which the courteous Monarch received; ſaying, that perſons famous in the Arts, partaking of immortality with Princes, were upon an equal footing with them.

Raphael uſed to ſay, that he gave God thanks every day for having permitted him to be born in the time of Michael Angelo; ſo ready was he ever to acknowledge the obligations he had to that Artiſt for the leſſons which he had taken from his works.

CORREGIO.

CORREGIO.

THIS lovely Painter has often been mentioned as an inſtance of the power of genius unaſſiſted by education and ſtudy. His tranſcendant excellence in his very difficult art ſhould have made mankind ſlow in believing this, were there not an extreme love of the marvellous, and did not idleneſs wiſh to ſupport itſelf by examples which it rather makes than finds. However in early life he might ſay, “ I too am a Painter,” at a more advanced period he might have ſaid, “ I am now a “ better Painter;” when he had ſeen and ſtudied the works of other Painters, and had made his drawings from the Antique; which latter circumſtance is mentioned by Winkelman, and has eſcaped other Writers. His taſte for beauty ſeems, however, peculiarly his own; there is a playfulneſs and a vivacity in his female and infantine countenances, for which he ſeems indebted only to his own imagination.

Corregio is ſaid to have painted his pictures at very low prices, and to have died of chagrin at receiving a very ſmall price for one of them, which was paid to him in copper money.

ANNIBAL

ANNIBAL CARACCI.

IT is ſaid of this great Painter, that when the converſation in which he was engaged, referred to any thing that could be made an object of the pencil, he uſed to take out his pencil and draw it; giving as a reaſon, that as Poets paint by words, ſo Painters ſhould ſpeak by their pencils.

The Gallery of the Farneſe Palace at Rome is the ſtanding monument of his attention in his art: it took him up eight years to finiſh, and he was paid only five hundred gold crowns for it. He died of a broken heart, in conſequence of it, at the age of forty-nine; immortalizing no leſs the deteſtable avarice of his employer, Cardinal Farneſe, than his own tranſcendant genius.

NICOLA POUSSIN.

A PERSON of quality having one day ſhewn this great Painter a picture painted by himſelf, he ſaid, " *Signore, non vi manca ch'un poco di neceſſita*---

"You only want a little poverty, Sir, to make "you a good Painter."

Cardinal Maſſimi, who was a great admirer of Pouſſin, viſited him often when he was at Rome, and ſta'd with him one evening till it was dark. On his taking leave of him, Pouſſin followed him to the door with a lamp, and conducted him to his carriage. "How I pity you, M. Pouſſin," ſaid the Cardinal, "for not having a ſervant." "And "I, Sir," replied Pouſſin, "pity you much more "for having ſuch a number."

Pouſſin's great work is his ſuite of the Seven Sacraments, which are wonderfully well compoſed, and moſt exquiſitely executed; that of Marriage is ſaid to be repreſented in a more feeble manner than the reſt. This gave riſe to the French Epigram, "*Qu'un bon mariage eſt difficile à* "*faire même en peinture.*"

This great Maſter did not meet with that patronage and applauſe in his own country, to which he was ſo eminently entitled. His ſimplicity of ſtyle, and his chaſtity of colouring, did not, perhaps, pleaſe his countrymen; ſo that he twice took refuge in Rome, where his talents met with minds congenial to them. At that city he died in 1665, at the age of ſeventy-one. His life is written by M. Bellori, who likewiſe honoured his memory with theſe lines:

Parce piis lachrymis, vivit PUSSINUS *in urnâ.*
Vivere qui dederat, neſcius ipſe mori.
Hic tamen ipſe ſilet; ſi vis audire loquentem,
Mirum eſt! in tabulis vivit et eloquitur.

Weep not for Pouſſin; he lives in the grave!
How can he die, who life to others gave?
Yet there he is ſilent. Would you hear him ſpeak?
His voice in his impreſſive pictures ſeek.

As Pouſſin was one day attending a ſtranger to ſhew him the ruins of Rome, the traveller expreſſed a deſire to take with him into his own country ſome piece of antiquity. Pouſſin told him that he would gratify his wiſh; and ſtooping down to the ground, brought up a handful of earth, mixed with ſome ſmall pieces of porphyry and marble nearly reduced to powder. "Take " them for your Cabinet," ſaid Pouſſin, " and ſay " boldly, *Queſta è Roma Antica.*"

The Crucifixion is a ſubject on which the art of Painting has been long employed, and has been in general treated in the ſame unintereſting manner. Pouſſin has treated it like a Poet, and has added circumſtances of horror which have eſcaped other Painters. He has choſen the moment at which the Son of God and the Saviour of Mankind has juſt expired on the croſs, under a black and a lurid ſky, rendered ſtill more *ſombre* and horrid by ſome glimpſes of the Moon, which appears to have hid its head, in execration of the dreadful act juſt committed. On a line with the Croſs, is the Centurion with his guard, and ſome women; and underneath it, are ſome ſoldiers, who are caſting lots for the veſture of Him who is on the Croſs. Three or four figures of the Dead riſe out of the ground (a circumſtance mentioned by the Evangeliſts to have taken place at the time), and are ſeen by one of the ſoldiers; who, in an attitude of the extremeſt terror, draws his ſword.

Pouſſin ſtudied the Antique with the greateſt diligence, and engrafted its various beauties and excellencies into his works. Raphael was his favourite among the Moderns, of whom he uſed to ſay, "that the Moderns were aſſes in compariſon of Raphael, yet that he was an aſs when compared with the Antients."

RUBENS,

no leſs a Scholar than a Painter, animated the efforts of his pencil by enriching his imagination with paſſages from Homer and from Virgil. Theſe he occaſionally repeated as he was working at his eaſel, and called in the aſſiſtance of the ſiſter Art to aid the poetry of the pencil by the painting of words. With what ſucceſs he thus conjoined the Siſter Arts, his celebrated Gallery of the Luxemburgh will evince, which has long been the admiration of mankind, for magic of colouring, fertility of invention, and grandeur of compoſition. Guido uſed to ſay, that no one put figures together ſo well as Rubens; and indeed, whoever attends to the laſt picture in the Gallery of the Luxemburgh, that of the Coronation of the Queen at St. Denis, muſt allow that it has never been exceeded in juſtneſs, no leſs than in ſplendor and magnificence of compoſition.

Sir Joſhua Reynolds uſed to ſay, that the moſt grand as well as the moſt perfect piece of compoſition in the world, was that of Rubens' picture of the Fall of the Damned, in the Gallery of Duſſeldorf. The ſubject is dreadful; and the ſkill and artifice of deſign, which are diſplayed in combining together ſo varied, ſo heterogeneous, and ſo horrid a maſs, is wonderful, and diſplays the great invention as well as the compoſition of the maſter.

Rubens is a ſtriking inſtance, how much eaſier it is to give precepts than to practiſe them. In his "Treatiſe on Painting," he adviſes the ſtudent to ſtudy with the utmoſt diligence the works of the Antients, in the remains of their ſtatues and bas reliefs: yet in his Luxemburgh Gallery, when he introduces the Apollo Belvidere, he makes rather an Apollo of Flanders than of Greece.

The Crucifixion of St. Peter with his head downwards, was the laſt of Rubens' Works, and that which he admired the moſt: he gave it to a Church in his native town of Cologne. The compoſition of his celebrated Taking Down from the Croſs is ſaid to have been borrowed exactly from an old Print: the original is indeed excellent; and Rubens, in a moment of idleneſs, might perhaps think that he could not go beyond it.

To the talents of a Painter, Rubens added all the virtues of a Chriſtian, and the graces of a Gentleman. He appears to have been extremely liberal, and to have painted many pictures for Churches and Convents from motives of piety and charity. Theſe appear to have been ſome of the happieſt efforts of his pencil, no leſs with reſpect to their execution, than the motives which inſpired them.

DAVID TENIERS

was, perhaps, one of the moſt exquiſite Colouriſts that the Art of Painting ever produced: yet one has to lament the ſubjects of his pencil, as in no degree worthy of the efforts of it. Louis the Fourteenth, who had a view in general to ſomething great, uſed to ſay, when the perſons who bought pictures for him attempted to introduce any of Teniers' into his Collection, in alluſion to the little miſerable human figures with which they abound, "*Qu'on m'ote ces magots de devant* "*mes yeux*—Take away from my ſight thoſe little "baboons."

The Author of the "Eſſay on the Life and "Writings of Pouſſin," ſays very well, "The "Flemiſh School tell us, that they love Nature, "that they copy Nature, and that it is Nature "which is to be ſeen always in their works. "Alas! what ſignifies to me a group of twenty "common heads? It is a noble character, a "grand expreſſion that I deſire: it is the fineſſe, "the gravity, the majeſty of a head that I am "looking after. I do not like to ſee the lance "of Achilles in a vulgar lean hand; though "ſometimes ſtrength, leanneſs, and a ſmall ſize

" meet together. If a Painter is to repreſent
" Petrarch at the feet of Laura, I would not have
" him make her ugly, though I know ſhe was ſo
" in reality. Poſterity, which knows nothing of
" great men but by their actions that are worthy
" of it, and whoſe imagination is animated and
" exalted in thinking of Scipio, Brutus, and
" Cæſar, is ſhocked at ſeeing them exhibited
" under Flemiſh figures; and diſguſted, when the
" Painter gives them the awkwardneſs of a heavy
" Dutch Peaſant or Burgomaſter of Amſterdam."

" *Eſſai ſur la Vie et les Œuvres de Pouſſin.*"

CAMERARIUS

uſed to ſay, " *Dei ſapientia et hominum ſtultitia* " *mundum gubernant. Ars politica,*" added he, " *non eſt ars tam regendi quàm fallendi homines.*" The politics, no doubt, to which he applied his cenſure, was the tortuous ſhifting policy of modern times; and not that noble art which renders mankind wiſe, good, and happy.

CARDAN

wrote over the door of his Library theſe words: "*Tempus ager meus*---Time is my eſtate;" that only eſtate which many literary perſons have poſſeſſed, and which they ſhould be permitted to cultivate without interruption. Cardan's idea was thus dilated by the learned Sculter, and inſcribed over the door of his ſtudy:

Amice [illegible]*is hùc venis,*
Aut agita paucis, aut abi,
Aut me laborantem adjuva.

One of three things I here requeſt
Of thoſe my ſtudies who moleſt:
Or to be brief in what they ſay,
Or ſtrait to take themſelves away;
Or in my toil a part to bear,
And aid me with their friendly care.

MARTIN LUTHER.

"WHOSO contemneth Muſic," ſays Luther, in his ſtrong language, "(as all ſeducers do), I "am diſſatisfied with him. Next to Theologic, "I give the higheſt place to Muſic. For there-

“ by all anger is forgotten, the Devil is driven “ away, and melancholy and many tribulations “ and evil thoughts are expelled; it is the beſt “ ſolace for a ſad and ſorrowful mind *.

---

* The following elegant LINES, written by DR. JOSEPH WARTON from a Hint in the Medea of Euripides (and which, by his kindneſs, are permitted to decorate this little Volume); and the Air to which they are ſet (which was, at the requeſt of the COMPILER, compoſed for them by the ingenious MR. JACKSON of *Exeter*); form a very forcible comment on the text of the great Reformer:

HINT FROM *EURIPIDES.*

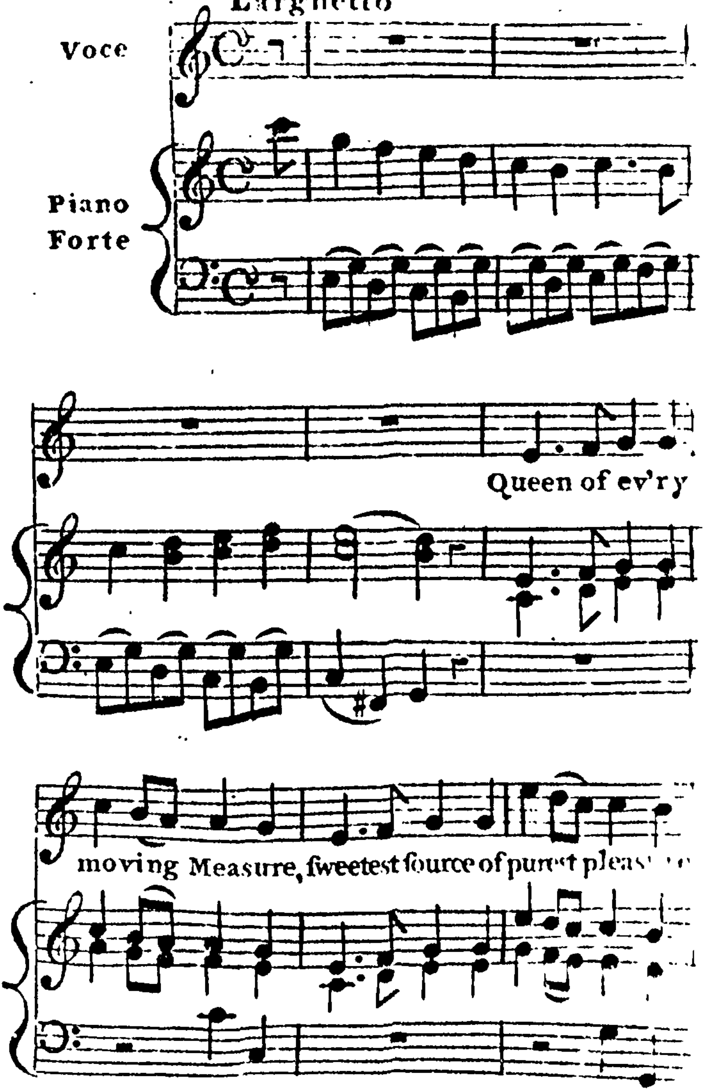
QUEEN of every moving meaſure,
Sweeteſt ſource of pureſt pleaſure,
Muſic! why thy powers employ
Only for the Sons of Joy;
Only for the ſmiling gueſts
At natal or at nuptial feaſts?
Rather thy lenient numbers pour
On thoſe whom ſecret griefs devour:
Bid be ſtill the beating * hearts
Of thoſe whom death or abſence parts;
And with ſome ſoftly-whiſpered air
Smooth the brow of dumb deſpair.

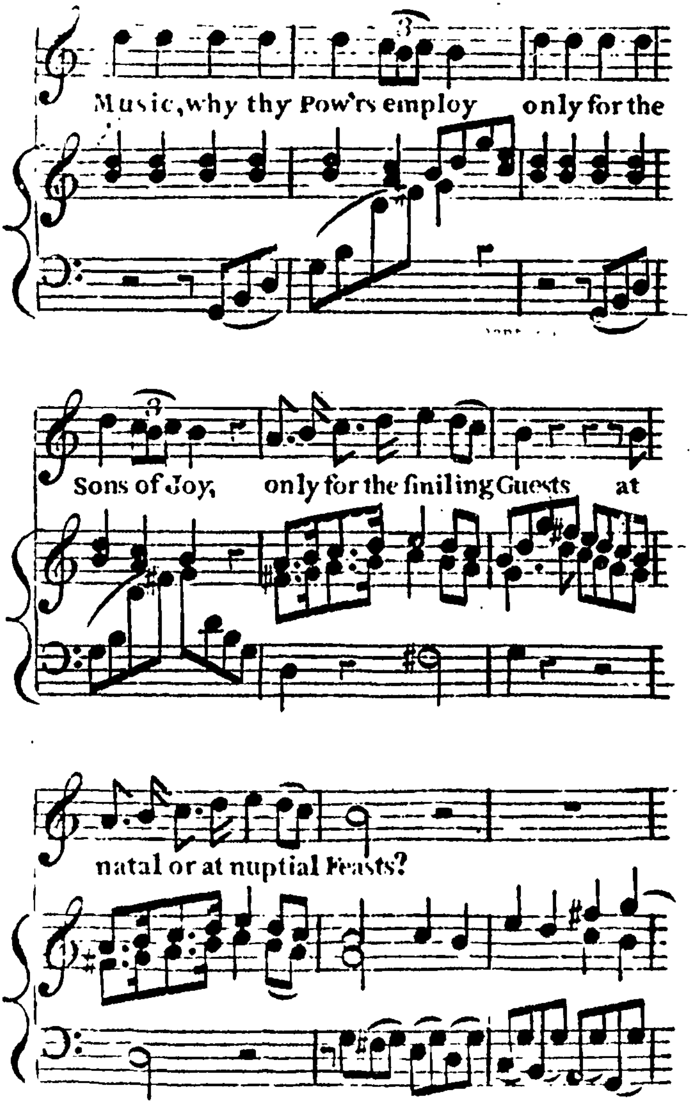
* It was written originally “throbbing;” but the Compoſer, for the ſake of the melody, wiſhed to alter it to “beating.”

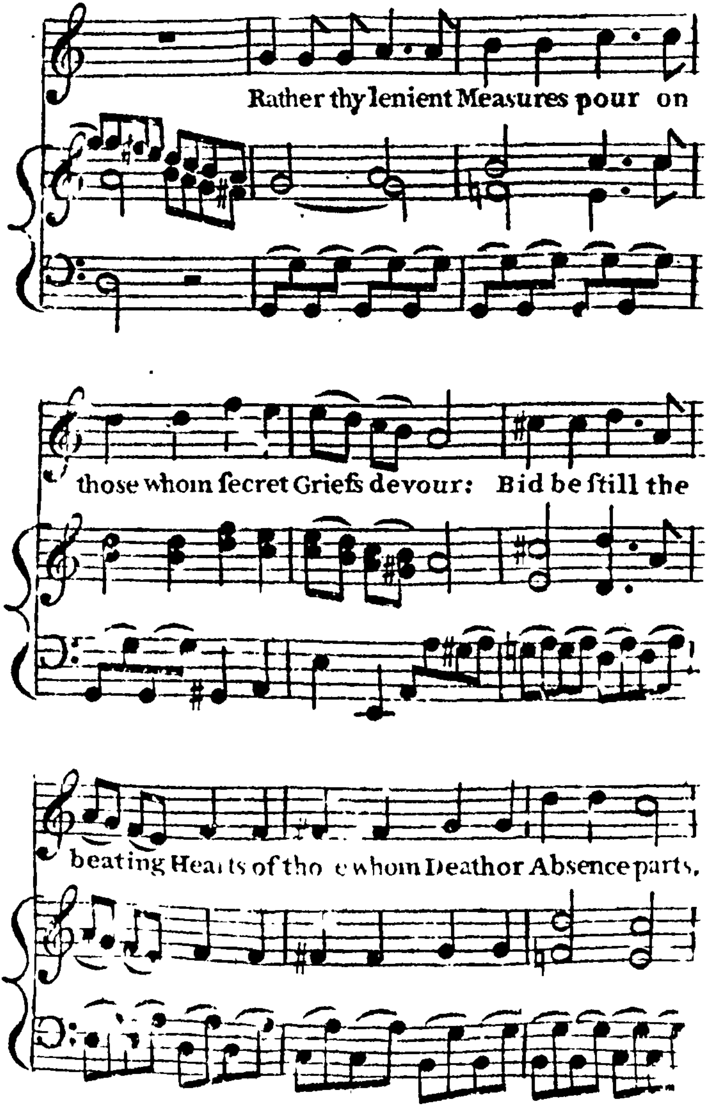
“ The

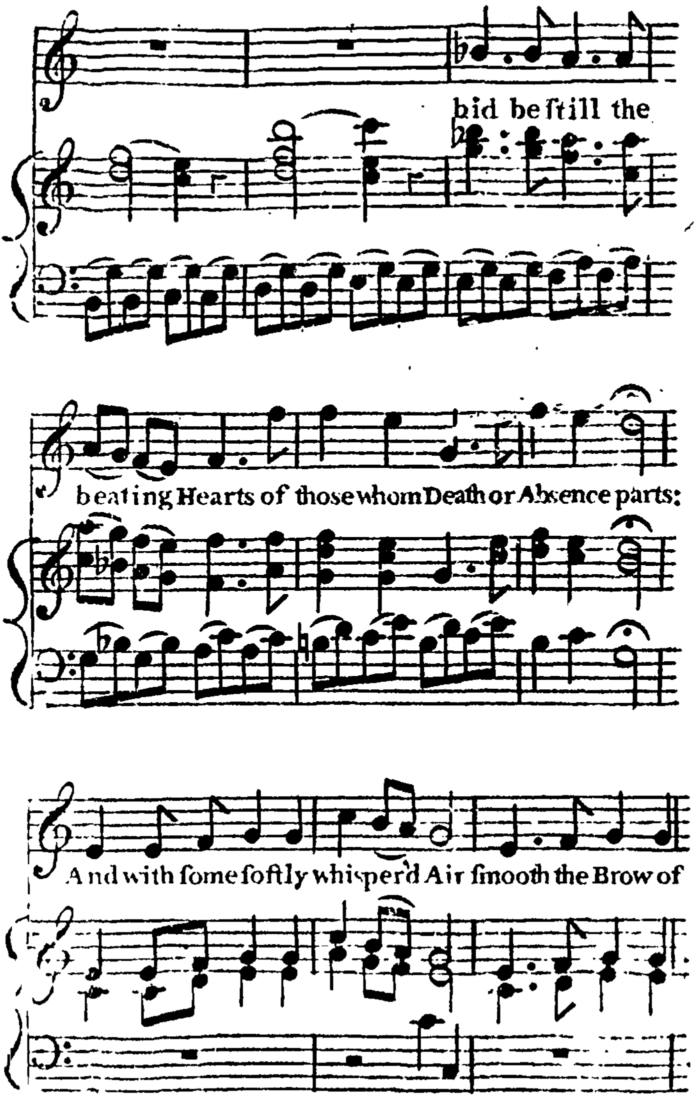
Aria

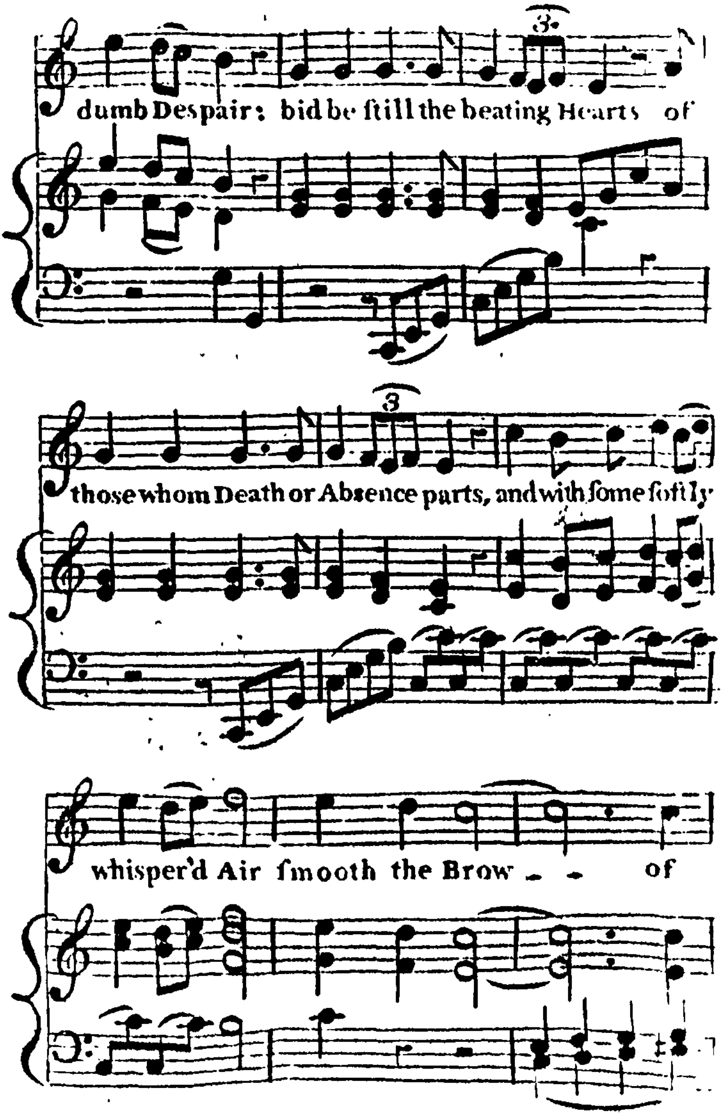
Larghetto

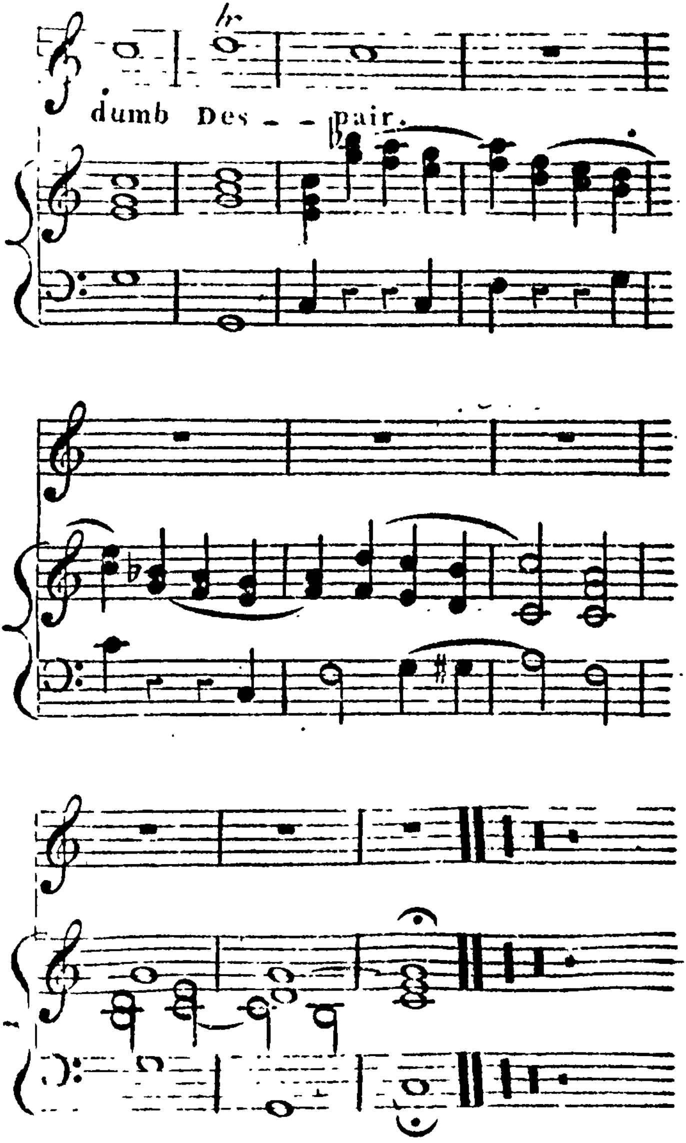

Voce
Piano
Forte
Queen of ev'ry
moving Measure, ſweeteſt ſource of pureſt pleaſ


Music, why thy Pow'rs employ only for the
Sons of Joy, only for the ſmiling Guests at
natal or at nuptial Feasts?


Rather thy lenient Measures pour on
those whom ſecret Griefs devour: Bid be ſtill the
beating Hearts of those whom Death or Absence parts.


bid be ſtill the
beating Hearts of thoſe whom Death or Abſence parts:
And with ſome ſoftly whiſper'd Air ſmooth the Brow of


dumb Deſpair; bid be ſtill the beating Hearts of
those whom Death or Abſence parts, and with ſome ſoftly
whiſper'd Air ſmooth the Brow - - of
3
3


dumb Des - - pair.
tr

"The Legend of St. George," ſays Luther, "hath a fair ſpiritual ſignification reſpecting Government and Policy. The Virgin ſignifies Policy. She is vexed and tormented by the Dragon and the Devil, who goeth about to devour her. Now he plagueth her with hunger and death, then with peſtilence; now with wars; till at length a good Prince or Potentate cometh, who helpeth and delivereth her, and reſtoreth her again to her right."

LUTHER'*s* "*Colloq. Menſal.*"

Luther treated not only the book but the perſon of Henry the Eighth with great violence and acrimony. He ſays in his anſwer to it, "I am not certain whether folly itſelf is ſo fooliſh as the head of the miſerable Henry. Oh! how I ſhould enjoy covering the head of his Engliſh Majeſty with dirt and filth! and indeed I have a right to do ſo. Come *ye* then to me, Maſter Henry, and I will teach you*---*Veniatis ad me, Domine Henrice, ego vos docebo.*"

Leo X. having in vain cited Luther to appear at Rome, to anſwer for his heretical doctrines, Cardinal Cajetan was ſent to Germany to hold a conference with him, and to induce him to retract, or to gain poſſeſſion of his perſon. Luther, who was informed of the latter part of his commiſſion, took flight, fearing the fate of John Hus.

---

* Eraſmus ſaid on the occaſion: "*Quid invitabat Lutherum ut diceret* "*Veniatis Domine Henrice, ego docebo vos?*" *ſaltem Regis liber Latinè loquebatur.*"

Luther ſhocked very much the prejudices of the time in marrying a Nun; and in one of his ſermons his enemies ſay, that he declared it was as impoſſible to live without a wife as without meat. To the Landgrave of Heſſe he indeed gave permiſſion to marry two wives; for which he is ridiculed and abuſed by Boſſuet and the Catholic Writers. They likewiſe pretend, that in the copy of Luther's own Bible, preſerved in the Vatican, on a blank leaf is written with his own hand a ſingular addreſs to the Deity in German verſe, which contains more of the Epicurean than of the Chriſtian doctrine. This is, however, denied to be genuine by Miſſon, and was moſt probably inſerted by his adverſaries.

Sir Henry Wotton had thoughts of writing the Life of Luther and the Hiſtory of the Reformation. This great and uſeful undertaking he laid aſide at the requeſt of Charles the Firſt, who wiſhed him to write the Hiſtory of England.

The Hiſtory of the Reformation of Religion in Europe is a *deſideratum* in the Engliſh language, and affords an ample field for the talents of the Writer, while it ſecures the intereſt and attention of the Reader.

ŒCOLAMPADIUS

was a man of great learning, and a Monk of Augſburgh. He was drawn out of his Convent by the reformation of religion in Germany by Luther; and like his maſter, though a Prieſt, married a very beautiful young woman. This made Eraſmus write archly to him: "So! you "have married a young woman, moſt probably "for the ſake of mortifying the fleſh. It is an "extremely abſurd thing to call Lutheraniſm a "tragical buſineſs. With reſpect to myſelf, I "think that there is *nothing* more comic; for "the *denouement* of the piece is always a mar-"riage, and the whole buſineſs finiſhes in getting "married, as in Comedies."

Œcolampadius differed from Luther in ſome points, and was the principal leader of the Reformation in Switzerland. He is buried in the Cathedral of Baſle, with this inſcription:

Hic jacet ŒCOLAMPADIUS,
Auctor Evangelicæ Doctrinæ,
In hâc Urbe primus
Et Templi hujus
Verus Epiſcopus.

A celebrated French Writer ſays, that the Reformation took place in England, from love; in France, from novelty; and in Germany, from intereſt. In the laſt country, the Nobility being poor, were anxious to poſſeſs themſelves of the riches of the Monaſteries and the eſtates of the Abbeys. This indeed they effected with great avarice and rapine; yet it does not appear, that either the German Princes or Lords became rich in conſequence of their plunder. “Experience,” ſaid Luther himſelf, “teaches us, that “thoſe who have appropriated to themſelves the “wealth of the Eccleſiaſtics, found in them nothing “but an additional ſource of indigence and of “diſtreſs. *Comprobat experientia eos qui ad ſe* “*bona eccleſiaſtica traxerunt ob ea tandem depauperari & mendicos fieri.*” The Reformer quotes the words of a Counſellor of the Elector of Saxony, who ſays, “*Nos Nobiles opes Cœnobiorum* “*ad nos traximus: Opes noſtras Equeſtres opes* “*comederunt et conſumpſerunt hæ Cænobiales; ut neque Cænobiales neque Equeſtres amplius habeamus*---We Nobles have added to our Baronial property that which belonged to the Convents. Yet by ſome means or other this property of the Convents has devoured and conſumed our Baronial property; ſo that at preſent we no longer poſſeſs the property of either one or the other.” He concludes by the fable of the Eagle, “who ſtealing from the Altar of Jupiter a ſacrifice which was placed upon it, took with it into his neſt a burning coal which ſet fire to it. This may indeed be eaſily accounted for: They in general who come into poſſeſſion of wealth to which they are not entitled, are profuſe and careleſs; and become, perhaps, really poorer than they were before this unexpected acceſſion of property, and verify the celebrated Latin adage, *Malè parta malè dilabuntur.* The rapacious Courtiers, the faithleſs and diſhoneſt Adminiſtrators, and the Princes to whoſe paſſions they make themſelves ſubſervient, like the Harpies in the fable, deſtroyed that very wealth they were ſo anxious to obtain, and appeared to have their wants excited in proportion to their rapines and devaſtation, which, like an immenſe gulph, ſwallow up whatever is placed near them.”

MELANCTHON.

MELANCTHON.

THIS learned and amiable Diſciple of Luther poſſeſſed none of the violence and impetuoſity of his Maſter. He was ſo diſtinguiſhed for his moderation, that Francis the Firſt wrote to him to deſire him to aſſiſt at a conference with the Doctors of the Sorbonne on the diſputed points of religion. Melancthon was very anxious to go to France; but his Sovereign, the Elector of Saxony, would not permit him. Henry the Eighth was no leſs deſirous to ſee this celebrated Controverſialiſt. Melancthon, however, aſſiſted at the Conferences of Spire in 1539, and made a moſt diſtinguiſhed figure at them. It is ſaid, that having occaſion to ſee his Mother as he was going to the Aſſembly, ſhe, who was a good Catholic, ſeriouſly intreated her ſon to tell her what ſhe ought to believe in this conflict of religious opinions. “Continue, my good Mother,” replied he, “to believe, and to ſay your prayers, “as you have been uſed to do, and give yourſelf “no trouble about our diſputes.”

Melancthon, though a zealous Diſciple of Luther, did not always think with his Maſter. In ſome points he followed Zuinglius, in others

Calvin; and he had ſo often changed his opinions of them, that he was called the German Proteus: he wiſhes, however, to have been the Pacifier of that country, and to have ſtilled the ſtorms and tempeſts in religious matters which divided and diſtracted it. He was ſo anxious to effect this, that, on finding it impoſſible to moderate the violence of his Countrymen, he moſt ſincerely wiſhed for death to put an end to his grief and diſappointment; "for then," ſaid he, "I ſhall "ceaſe to be expoſed to the hatred and to the "anger of Theologians. I ſhall ſee God him-"ſelf; and in his boſom ſhall draw out the know-"ledge of all thoſe wonderful myſteries, which I "have in this life only ſeen as through a veil. "My colleagues," added he, "thirſt after my "blood; becauſe, to prevent confuſion, I would "bring them back again to that Authority which "they are pleaſed to call ſlavery. Theſe Heroes," continues he, "who are conſtantly raiſing the "moſt cruel wars againſt the Church and the "Country, ſeem to have very little care about "me: they by no means feel my ſituation. "They hate me, becauſe I wiſh to reſtore the "juriſdiction of Biſhops. The People accuſtomed "to live in licentiouſneſs, after having thrown "off their yoke, will no longer ſupport it. The "Cities of the Empire are thoſe who are moſt

"diſpleaſed with their juriſdiction, caring little
"either for purity of doctrine or of religion.
"They are merely jealous of power and of
"liberty."

FRANCIS THE FIRST,

KING OF FRANCE.

THIS Father of Letters, on his return from his captivity in Spain, ſaw a Lady of the name of D'Heilly *, who was Maid of Honour to his Mother, Louiſa of Savoy. He conceived a violent paſſion for her at firſt ſight; and, being obliged to leave her to go to Paris, left the following Lines upon her toilet:

Eſt-il point vrai, ou ſi je l'ai ſongé,
Qu'il eſt beſoin m'éloigner et diſtraire
De notre amour et en prendre congé?
Las! je le veux; et ſi ne le puis faire.
Que dis-je? veux; c'eſt du tout le contraire.

---

* Afterwards created Ducheſs d'Eſtampes, and called, by the Wits of the Times, "*La plus ſavante des belles, et* "*la plus belle des ſavantes,*" as ſhe was not only extremely beautiful, but profeſſed a great love for literature; perhaps, the better to ſecure the affections of her royal and learned Lover.

Faire le puis, et ne puis le vouloir;
Car vous avez lié tout mon vouloir,
Que plus tâchez ma liberté me rendre,
Plus empêchez que ne la puiſſe avoir,
En commandant ce que voulez défendre.

FRANÇOIS.

Francis uſed to ſay of the Princes of Lorraine, that they were like the Neapolitan jennets; a long time and ſlow in coming to maturity; but when they became ſo, they were excellent.

On ſome quarrel which he had with Pope Clement the Seventh, he told his Nuncio at Paris, that if the Pope did not give him ſatisfaction, he would introduce the opinions of Luther into his kingdom. "Sire," replied the Nuncio, ſpiritedly, "your Majeſty will be the firſt to ſuffer by that; "for, in general, new opinions in religion are "ſoon followed by a change of Government."

Francis uſed to ſay of his ſubjects, "*Que le* "*naturel des vrais Français étoit d'être prompt* "*galliard actif et toujours en cervelle*—that the "natural diſpoſition of a Frenchman was to be "ready for enterprize, chearful, and active, and "to have always ſome ſcheme in his head."

He was very generous to the poor Nobility of his country; obſerving, that there was nothing in the world ſo wretched as a rich man become poor.

Having impoſed a conſiderable tax upon his ſubjects, Francis was told that the people murmured and ſpoke diſreſpectfully againſt the Government, and even againſt the Sovereign; and being adviſed by one of his Courtiers to look upon this as a ſerious buſineſs, and one which required the puniſhment of treaſon, he laughingly replied, "Let them "talk on. It is but juſt that for their money "the people ſhould be permitted a few liberties of "ſpeech."

At the fatal battle of Pavia having fallen with his horſe, which had been ſtruck by a muſquet-ball, ſome one deſired the Conſtable of Bourbon to come up, that his Majeſty might ſurrender himſelf a priſoner to him. Francis, in the extreme of indignation, exclaimed, "that he "would rather periſh than ſurrender to a Traitor."

M. DE VIELLEVILLE.

FRANCIS THE FIRST having appointed this French Nobleman Captain of a Regiment of which he had been Lieutenant, ſent for him to announce his promotion to him. Vielleville humbly thanked his Majeſty for the honour he had conferred upon him, but begged to decline it, as he ſaid he had

“ done nothing as yet worthy of it.” His Sovereign replied, “ Why, Sir, I am very much miſtaken “ then; for I thought if you had been five hundred miles off, that you would have galloped “ night and day to aſk this rank of me; and now “ I offer it to you myſelf, you refuſe it. I cannot “ tell, I am ſure, on what other occaſion you can “ expect that I ſhould give it to you.” “Sire,” replied Vielleville, “ on the day of battle, when I “ ſhall have done ſomething to deſerve it; but “ if I accept of the honour your Majeſty intends “ for me at this inſtant, all my companions “ will ridicule me for accepting it, and ſuppoſe that it was given me in conſideration of “ my being the near relation of the Officer “ who laſt held it. I aſſure your Majeſty, I “ had rather die than obtain rank by any other “ favour than by that of ſervice.”

CATHERINE DE MEDICIS.

A COMET appearing in France during the time of the League, ſeemed to affect the ſpirits

and the chearfulneſs of this execrable woman.
This occaſioned the following Lines:

Spargeret horrendas cum triſtis in æthere crines
Venturique daret ſigna Cometa mali,
Ecce ſuæ Regina timens malè conſcia vitæ
Credidit inviſum poſcere fata caput.
Quid Regina times? Namque hæc mala ſi qua minantur,
Longa timenda tua eſt; non tua vita brevis.

Whilſt thro' the wide expanſe of liquid air
Yon Comet trails its horrid fell of hair,
The impious Catherine with remorſe and dread
Sees the dire Fates demand her hated head.
If to portend ſome ill the ſtar appear,
Be calm, great Princeſs, and diſdain to fear;
Heaven in its utmoſt vengeance cannot give
A curſe ſo baleful as to let thee live.

"I have often heard," ſays Dupleſſis Mornay, in his Notes upon the Hiſtory of Thuanus, "Henry the Fourth ſay, that at the time the Cardinal of Lorraine died, he was with the Queen "his Mother-in-law, Catherine of Medicis, in "her Cabinet, with whom he was reading the "office of Veſpers, verſe by verſe; and that ſhe, "lifting up her head, ſuddenly cried out that ſhe "ſaw the Cardinal of Lorraine, who made a ſign "with his finger to her, in the geſture of a perſon "threatening her, very pale and very frightful; "whilſt himſelf (Henry) never dared to lift "up his head, in ſpite of all the Queen ſaid to

“ him. Madame de Sauve (afterwards Marquiſe
“ de Moirmoûtier) who was ſitting in the next
“ apartment, came into the room on hearing the
“ Queen cry out, and the phantom immediately diſappeared.
“ The Queen on the inſtant ſent to
“ enquire after the Cardinal, and was told that he
“ died about the time that he appeared to her.
“ M. de Foix told me, that the Cardinal of
“ Lorraine was poiſoned by the Cardinal d'Armagnac,
“ with whom he had ſome quarrel;
“ which agrees,” adds *Dupleſſis*, “ with what is
“ here mentioned.”

HENRY THE SECOND,

KING OF FRANCE.

THIS Prince, though of a very eaſy and accommodating diſpoſition, knew occaſionally when to give a refuſal. His favourite ſiſter, married to the Duke of Savoy, was very earneſt with him to give up to her huſband the ſtrong fortreſſes of Pignerol, Tarillon, and Perouſe, which may be looked upon as the keys of France toward Italy. He told the Ambaſſadors from Savoy, who intimated his ſiſter's deſire to him, “ I am extremely

" fond of my ſiſter, but I would much ſooner " give her my two eyes out of my head than theſe " three fortreſſes."

Henry was killed at a tournament; and when Catherine of Medicis ſent to his miſtreſs, Diana de Poitiers, for the crown jewels, with which he had preſented her, ſhe returned them, and told the meſſenger, "Alas! I have now no maſter; and I wiſh " my enemies to know, that though the Prince " is dead, I am not afraid of them; and if I have " the misfortune to ſurvive my Sovereign any " time, my heart will be too much affected with " grief at loſing him, to feel in the leaſt degree " the uneaſineſs and the indignities which they " will endeavour to put upon me."

CHARLES THE NINTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

THIS Prince was eleven years of age when he was crowned. His mother, Catherine of Medicis, mentioning her apprehenſions to him, that the fatigue of the ceremony might perhaps be too much for him; he replied, " Madam, I will " very willingly undergo as much fatigue as often " as you have another Crown to beſtow upon me."

When the Conſtable de Montmorenci died in 1567, the young Prince did not immediately name another perſon to that place of power and of conſequence; adding, "I will carry my own "ſword in future."

Charles ſpoke very much like a perſon fit to govern, when he ſaid of himſelf one day to his Mother, who wiſhed to keep him under her direction, "that "he would no longer be kept in a box like the old "jewels of the Crown."

In his reign the infamous maſſacre of St. Bartholomew was perpetrated. The old and the excellent Chancelier de l'Hôpital, who was at his country-houſe when it happened, exclaimed, "Oh how execrable a meaſure! I do not know "who adviſed the King to conſent to it, but I "fear that he will ſuffer for it, as well as all his "kingdom."

This was true with reſpect to the kingdom, as well as the Prince who permitted that atrocious maſſacre; Charles never appearing to have an eaſy moment after the day of St. Bartholomew.

HENNUYER,

BISHOP OF LISIEUX.

THE Maſſacre of St. Bartholomew was not confined to the Capital of France; orders were ſent to the moſt diſtant Provinces to deſtroy all the Proteſtants in them. When the Governor of the Province brought Hennuyer the order, he oppoſed it with all his power, and cauſed a formal act of his oppoſition to be entered on the Regiſters of the Province. Charles IX. when remorſe had taken place in his mind, was ſo far from diſapproving of what this excellent Prelate had done, that he gave him the greateſt praiſes for his clemency; and the Proteſtants flocked together in numbers to abjure their religion at the feet of this good and kind Shepherd, whoſe gentleneſs affected them more than the commands of the Sovereign and the violence of the ſoldiers.

VICONTE D'ORTE

was Governor of Bayonne in the reign of Charles the Ninth, and received the ſame infamous orders from his Sovereign reſpecting the Huguenots, which were ſent to the Biſhop of Liſieux, and behaved in the ſame noble and generous manner. He wrote to the King in theſe terms:

" SIRE,

" I HAVE communicated your Majeſty's letter " to the Garriſon and to the Inhabitants of this " Town. I have been able to find among them " only brave Soldiers, good Citizens, but not a " ſingle Executioner."

HENRY THE THIRD,

KING OF FRANCE,

exhibited great courage at the attack made by the Duke de Mayenne upon the City of Tours. Henry the Fourth, then King of Navarre, who ſtood near him, ſaid, " Sire, I am not aſtoniſhed " now, that our people loſt the battles of Jarnac " and Moncontour, ſo fatal to the Huguenot " party." " My brother," replied the King of France, " we ought all of us to do our " duty. Kings are not more expoſed to " danger than other perſons: balls do not " look out for them more readily than for a " common ſoldier; and I have never heard yet

" that a King of France has been ever killed by a " muſquet ball: it will moſt probably not begin " with me."

On his quitting the Kingdom of Poland to take poſſeſſion of that of France, a Poliſh Nobleman ſaid to him, " Sire, if to have in poſſeſſion the " affections of a whole Nation is really to reign, " where can you reign more abſolutely than in " Poland? You cannot expect to find in France, " in the preſent ſituation of that kingdom, that " which you leave behind you with us." This ſpeech was but too prophetic of what afterwards happened: he had not long been King of France, before he was aſſaſſinated by a Dominican Friar. The wound was not at firſt thought fatal; and on the day on which he died, during the celebration of Maſs in his chamber the Prince exclaimed, with great devotion, " My Lord and my God, " if my life will be uſeful to my people, preſerve " it! if not, take my ſoul and body, and place " them in thy Paradiſe! Thy will be done!"

" Henry's character of underſtanding," ſays Thuanus, " appears incomprehenſible; in ſome " reſpects above his dignity, in others below " childiſhneſs." The Order of the Holy Ghoſt was inſtituted by Henry; that of St. Michael having been ſo diſgraced by the unworthy perſons who had been decorated with it, that this Sovereign called it, " *Le Collier à toutes Bêtes.*"

ACHILLES HARLAY,

FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE PARLIAMENT OF PARIS.

HE remained ever faithful to his Sovereign. At the celebrated day of the Barricades in 1588, the Duke of Guiſe wiſhed to attach him to his party. Harlay replied, "that the rule of his conduct "ſhould be the ſervice of the King and the good "of the State; and that he would ſooner die "than depart from it."

The party of the League had him *arreſted* and put into the Baſtile. On entering that horrid fortreſs, he ſaid theſe remarkable words: "It is a "great pity, when the ſervant is able to diſmiſs "the maſter. *My ſoul is God's, my heart is my* "Sovereign's, and my body is in the hands of "violence, to do with it what it pleaſes."

LOUISA DE LORRAINE,

QUEEN OF HENRY THE THIRD.

WHEN her niece, Madame Chriſtina, was ſetting out for Florence, to be married to Ferdinand de Medicis, ſhe told her, "Bear in mind,

" my dear girl, that you will always be looked " upon as a ſtranger in the country where you " are going, till you have borne a child; this will " ingraft you to it."

DUC DE GUISE,

CALLED LE BALAFRÉ.

IN 1640, the Parliament of Paris gave this diſtinguiſhed Prince the noble title of " the Pre- " ſerver of his Country;" an honourable title, which his eminent qualities of mind and of body well deſerved, had they not been tarniſhed with inſolence and ambition.

At the battle of Renti, M. de St. Fal, one of his Lieutenants, advancing too haſtily toward the enemy, he gave him a ſtroke with his ſword upon his helmet, and ſtopped him. After the battle, the Duke being told that St. Fal was much hurt at the affront he ſuppoſed himſelf to have received, ſent for him to the King's tent, in which were the Sovereign and the principal General Officers, and told him, " M. de St. Fal, you are

" offended, I find, at the blow which I gave you " for advancing too haſtily; but it is ſurely much " better that I ſhould have given it to you to make " you ſtop, than to make you advance. The " blow is ſurely more honourable than diſgraceful " to you. I aſk the opinion of theſe Gentlemen." They one and all declaring, that a blow given to repreſs an exceſs of ardour and of courage, conferred more honour than diſgrace, St. Fal was ſatisfied.

The Duke took Calais from the Engliſh, who had been in poſſeſſion of it upwards of two hundred years, in eight days time, and in the midſt of winter.

He was aſſaſſinated in 1563 by Poltrôt de Maré, a Huguenot, an enthuſiaſt, who thought that by this horrid action he did ſervice to religion, in violating one of her moſt ſacred laws.

AMYOT,

BISHOP OF AUXERRE, AND GREAT ALMONER OF FRANCE.

AS Henry the Second was making a progreſs through his kingdom, he ſtopped at a ſmall inn in Berri to ſup. After ſupper, a young man ſent in to his Majeſty a copy of Greek verſes. The King being no ſcholar, gave them to his Chancellor to read, who was ſo pleaſed with them, that he deſired him to order the boy who wrote them to come in. On enquiry, he found him to be Amyot, the ſon of a mercer, and tutor to a gentleman's ſon, in the town. The Chancellor recommended to his Majeſty to take the lad to Paris, and to make him tutor to his children. Charles the Ninth, to whom Amyot had been preceptor, having read that Charles the Fifth had made his tutor Adrian a Pope, ſaid that he would do as much for his tutor; and the poſt of Great Almoner of France being vacant, he gave him that honourable piece of eccleſiaſtical preferment. Catherine de Medicis, Charles's mother, having intended it for ſome one elſe, ſent for Amyot, and ſaid to him with great indignation, "*J'ai fait bouquer les Guiſes & les Chaſtillons, les Connêtables & les Chanceliers, les Rois de Navarre & les Princes de Condé, & il faut qu'un petit Preſtolet me faſſe la loi?*" Poor Amyot, fearful of her indignation, was deſirous to reſign the Almonerſhip, but his generous pupil would not permit it; and gave him, ſome time afterwards, the Biſhopric of Auxerre, as well as a rich abbey; with all which Amyot appeared to be ſo little contented, that he aſked for another rich abbey to append to them. Charles was much ſurprized, and reminded Amyot, that he had always aſſured him that he had bounded his deſires to a few hundred pounds a-year. "True, Sire," replied the Prelate, "*mais l'appetit vient en mangeant.*" Henry the Third, who had alſo been his pupil, gave him the Order of the Holy Ghoſt.

Amyot died in 1593, at the age of ſeventy-nine. Not long before his death, he was much preſſed to write the hiſtory of his country. "I love my Sovereigns too well," ſaid he, "to write their lives."

Amyot's tranſlation of Plutarch will enſure him immortality: it is the beſt tranſlation ever made of that entertaining and inſtructive writer. The French language owes him the obligation of having refined and poliſhed it. The edition of Amyot's Plutarch, printed by Vaſcoſan, in 13 vols. 12mo. is the edition preferred by the connoiſſeurs in books for the elegance of its typography*.

---

* Racine ſays, that there are beauties in the old tranſlation of Plutarch which it would be in vain to look for in modern French; and on being deſired one day by Louis XIV. who was ill, to read ſomething to him to amuſe him, he took down Amyot, and read one of the lives in it, now and then altering an old word, of which he apprehended his Majeſty did not know the meaning.

MONTAGNE.

MONTAGNE,

"I, in conjunction with the Baron of Caupene," ſays this entertaining Writer, "had the patronage of a benefice at the foot of one of our Gaſcon mountains, in a country of conſiderable extent. The inhabitants of this ſpot, like thoſe of the Valley Angrougne, lived after a manner of their own, and were governed by certain laws and regulations which had been received from father to ſon, and to which they conſented to pay obedience, from the reverence they had to eſtabliſhed cuſtom. This little diſtrict was, from time immemorial, in ſo happy a ſituation, that none of the neighbouring Judges had ever taken the trouble to decide any of their cauſes. No lawyer had ever been employed to conſult with them; no ſtranger had ever been called in to ſettle their diſputes; nor was any inhabitant ever known to be reduced to aſk alms. They avoided very ſcrupulouſly all connections with the other parts of France, to keep their minds in the utmoſt ſtate of purity; until ſome time ſince, in the memory of the fathers of the preſent generation, it unluckily

" happened that one of the natives took it into " his head to breed up his ſon as a lawyer, having had him taught to write in a neighbouring village. This youth being now become a perſon of " conſequence in his own eyes, began to diſdain " the old cuſtoms of the diſtrict, and to put into " the heads of its inhabitants high notions of the " magnificence that took place around them. " One of the inhabitants having had a goat purloined from him, he adviſed him to apply for " juſtice to the royal Judges that were neareſt to " him; and thus he went on till he had deſtroyed " all the antient ſimplicity of his countrymen. " At the tail of this innovation, the inhabitants " ſay, there happened one of much more fatal conſequence, by means of a phyſician, who " unluckily for them took it into his head to " marry a young woman of their village, and live " amongſt them. He began with teaching them " that there were ſuch things as fevers, rheums, " and impoſthumes, and in what part of the human " body the heart, the liver, and the inteſtines " were placed, of which till then they had remained in perfect ignorance; and inſtead of " garlick, with which they had been accuſtomed " to cure all their diſeaſes, however violent " and dangerous, he ordered them for a " cough or an indigeſtion ſome ſtrange foreign

“ mixtures, and began to make a trade not only of
“ their healths but of their lives. They ſwear,
“ that until his time they never obſerved that
“ being out at night in the dew gave them head-
“ achs, that it was unwholeſome to drink
“ any thing warm, or that the winds of
“ autumn were more unwholeſome than thoſe of
“ the ſpring; that ſince their making uſe of
“ the medicines introduced by him, they
“ have been beſet with a whole legion of diſ-
“ eaſes, to which they had never been accuſtom-
“ ed; and that they perceive a general falling-off
“ of their antient vigour of conſtitution, as well
“ as that their lives are ſhortened by one half
“ at leaſt.”

“ There is no nation,” adds Montagne, “ which
“ has not exiſted for ſeveral ages without the
“ knowledge of the art of medicine. Phyſicians
“ were not known in the firſt ages, that is to ſay,
“ in the beſt, the moſt happy times, and even the
“ tenth part of the world does not make uſe of
“ them. The Romans were ſix hundred years
“ without them; and, after having tried them for
“ ſome time, diſmiſſed them from their city at the
“ inſtigation of Cato the Cenſor, who ſhewed at
“ leaſt how well he could do without them, having
“ lived himſelf eighty-five years, and having ena-
“ bled his wife to attain to an extreme old age

“ without a phyſician, tho' not indeed without “ phyſick, for I give that name to every thing “ which can contribute to the ſalubrity of our “ lives.”

The lively old Gaſcon mentions in his Eſſays, that he ſaw three American ſavages at Rouen in France, who viſited that country from curioſity; that they were preſented to Charles the Ninth, who happened to be at Rouen at the time, and were ſhewn every thing curious that the capital of Normandy poſſeſſed, as the Cathedral, the Bridge of Boats, &c. The King ſpoke to them for ſome time by his interpreter; and after they had obſerved the ſplendour of the Court, its manner of living, and the new ſight to them of a fine city, they were aſked what had moſt ſtruck them. “ They mentioned three things,” ſays Montagne; “ I have forgotten one of them. They “ ſaid, they were much aſtoniſhed that ſo many “ men of large ſtature (meaning the King's “ Swiſs Guards), with large beards, ſtrong, and “ bearing arms, ſhould ſubmit to obey a child *,

---

* A contemporary Writer obſerves, that another of the things which ſtruck them was the market-place of Rouen, where proviſions and all kinds of conveniencies were immediately to be had on a man's taking a piece of

“ and that they did not rather chuſe one from “ themſelves to command them. They were next “ aſtoniſhed (as they have a term in their lan- “ guage for men which is *counterparts one of* “ *another*) that they had obſerved amongſt us men “ full and gorged (*gorgez*) with all kinds of con- “ veniencies, and that their counterparts were “ begging at their doors, dying of hunger and “ poverty; and thought it ſtrange that theſe coun- “ terparts to each other could ſuffer ſuch an in- “ juſtice, and that they did not either take them “ by the throat, or burn their houſes.”

“ I aſked one of them,” adds Montagne (“ who “ appeared to be the chief, and whom the ſailors “ who brought them over called a King). what ad- “ vantage he received from his ſuperiority of rank “ to the reſt of his brethren. He replied, that he “ marched at their head when they went to war. “ I aſked him how many men followed him on “ that occaſion. He replied, pointing to a “ certain incloſure, that there might be as many “ perſons as that could contain (about four or five “ thouſand perhaps). I then aſked him if his

---

metal out of a bag. Here they ſtopped, and failed to obſerve this as the effect of a regular eſtabliſhed government, whilſt they, living free and independent, are reduced to all the miſeries of extemporaneous life, and often die of hunger.

“ authority ceaſed after the war. He replied, that “ this mark of it only remained, that when he “ viſited the villages dependent upon his government, they made a road through the “ hedges of their incloſures, that he might paſs at “ his eaſe.”

Montagne, in one of his Eſſays, with great truth calls the imagination “ *la Folle du Logis*,” that power of the mind which without proper direction ſerves merely to embarraſs and diſtract the underſtanding.

HENRY THE FOURTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

THIS great Prince uſed to ſay of ſuperſtition, that it was merely the ruſt of religion, the moſs which grows on the ſtock of piety. “ Water,” added he, “ has its froth, the earth its “ duſt, and gold itſelf comes not out of the “ bowels of the ground without its impurities.”

Humanity appears to have been a natural virtue in Henry. He was continually repeating, that

Kings ought to have the heart of a child toward God, and that of a father toward their ſubjects.

When he made excurſions into the diſtant provinces, Henry uſed to ſtop all the perſons he met, and aſk them queſtions, where they were going? from whence they came? what they were carrying? what goods they ſold? and what was the price? One of his attendants appearing ſurpriſed one day at his familiarity, and at his entering into ſuch details with his ſubjects, he told him, "The Kings of "France, my predeceſſors, thought themſelves "diſhonoured in knowing the value of a teſton. "With reſpect to myſelf, I am anxious to know "what is the value of half a denier, and what "difficulty the poor people have to get it, ſo that "they may not be taxed above their means."

On declaring war againſt Spain, he had thoughts of aboliſhing the land-tax. Sully aſked him where he ſhould then be able to find the money he wanted for carrying on the war. "In the hearts of "my people," replied Henry; "that is a treaſure "which can never fail me."

When ſome of his Courtiers were one day expreſſing their fears that his great familiarity would deſtroy that reſpect for his perſon which ſubjects ſhould feel for their King; he ſaid, "Pomp, parade, and a ſevere gravity, belong "only to thoſe who feel that without ſuch impoſing externals they ſhould have nothing "that would impreſs reſpect. With regard to "myſelf, by the grace of God I have in myſelf "what makes me think that I am worthy of being a King. Be that however as it may, it is "more honourable for a Prince to be beloved than "feared by his ſubjects."

He told the Prince of Rohan, that he made it his conſtant prayer to God that he would inſpire him with grace to forgive his enemies, to gain the victory over his paſſions, and particularly over his weakneſſes, and to make uſe of the power he had granted him with diſcretion and moderation.

On being told of the death of the Prince of Condé, when, as King of Navarre, he felt very ſenſibly the loſs which he had ſuſtained, and knew to what dangers and difficulties he ſingly remained expoſed, without a friend to aſſiſt and adviſe him; he exclaimed, "God alone is my "refuge and ſupport: in him alone I truſt, and I "ſhall not be confounded[*]:" an exclamation,

---

[*] An ingenious young man came to London ſome years ago in the hope of getting ſome employment. Unſucceſsful in his attempt, and reduced to extreme poverty, he had intended to throw himſelf into the Thames. On paſ-

(ſays Abbé Brotier) worthy of the Chief of the family of Bourbon, whoſe motto is “ *Eſpoir,*” “ Hope.”

After the entire defeat of the party of the League in France, a tradeſman ſtopped the camp equipages of the celebrated La Noue, who complaining to Henry of it, the latter told him, “ Though we “ have been victorious over our enemies, we are “ not on that account diſpenſed from the juſt “ demands of our creditors; and can you think “ it a hardſhip to pay your debts, when I do “ not pretend to diſpenſe myſelf from paying “ mine?” He then took out of his pocket ſome jewels, which he gave to La Noue to redeem his carriages.

Of the readineſs of reply and good-humour of this great Prince, the following anecdote is told by Brotier:

The Spaniſh Ambaſſador at the Court of Henry was one day enquiring of him the character of his Miniſters. “ You ſhall ſee what they are

---

ſing near the Royal Exchange to effect his daring and his deſperate purpoſe, he ſaw the carriage of the late excellent Mr. Jonas Hanway, under the arms of which was this motto, “ *Never deſpair.*” The ſingular occurrence of this ſentence had ſuch an effect on the mind of the young man, that he immediately deſiſted from his horrid deſign, gained ſoon afterwards a conſiderable eſtabliſhment, and died in good circumſtances, in the common courſe of mortality.

"in a minute," ſaid the Monarch. On ſeeing M. de Silleri, the Chancellor, come into the Drawing-room, he ſaid to him, "Sir, I am very uneaſy at a beam "that is good for nothing, and which ſeems to "threaten to fall upon my head." "Sire," replied Silleri, "you ſhould conſult your Ar"chitect; let every thing be well examined, "and let him go to work; but there is no hurry." Henry next ſaw M. de Villeroi, to whom he ſpoke as he had done to Silleri. "Sire," replied Villeroi, without looking at the beam, "you are "very right; the beam is very dangerous indeed." At laſt the Preſident Jeannin came in, to whom Henry made a ſimilar addreſs as to the former Miniſters. "Sire," ſaid the Preſident, "I do not know "what you mean. The beam is a very good one." "But," replied the King, "do not I ſee the light "through the crevices, or my head is diſordered?" "Go, go, Sire," returned Jeannin, "be quite at your "eaſe; the beam will laſt as long as you will." Then turning to the Spaniſh Miniſter, Henry obſerved to him, "Now I think you are well acquainted with "the characters of my three Miniſters. The Chan"cellor has no opinion at all; Villeroi is always "of my opinion; and Jeannin ſpeaks as he really "thinks, and always thinks properly."

Henry, on his marriage with Mary of Medicis, placed Madame de Guecheville (whoſe virtue he had attempted to ſeduce without ſucceſs) about her perſon; giving as a reaſon, that as ſhe really was a Lady of Honour, ſhe ought to be *Dame d'Honneur* to a Queen.

When he beſieged Paris, Henry permitted thoſe perſons to come out of the town unmoleſted through his army who were deſirous to quit that city, then ſuffering the moſt horrid famine and ſickneſs; obſerving, "I do not wonder that the chief perſons "of the League and the Spaniards have ſo "little compaſſion for theſe poor people; they are "merely their tyrants; but I, who am their fa-"ther and their King, cannot bear to hear of "the calamities they ſuffer without ſhuddering, and "being afflicted to the very bottom of my ſoul, and "without deſiring eagerly to put a ſtop to them. "I cannot help thoſe who are poſſeſſed with the "Demon of the League from periſhing with it; "but to thoſe who implore my clemency, I "will ever extend my arms; they ſhall not "ſuffer for the crimes of others."

Some one was ſaying before this Prince, "how "happy Kings were." "They are not," replied he, "ſo happy as you imagine them to be. "Kings are either bad or good men. If they are "bad men, they bear within themſelves their own "plague and torment. If they are good men, "they find from other people a thouſand cauſes of

" uneaſineſs and affliction. A good King feels the " misfortunes of all his ſubjects; and in a great " kingdom what innumerable ſources are there of " affliction!"

Henry, naturally chearful himſelf, loved cheerfulneſs in other perſons. " I cannot," ſaid he, " willingly employ a melancholy perſon, for a " man that is ill-humoured to himſelf, cannot " eaſily be good-humoured to other perſons. What " ſatisfaction can be procured from a man who is " diſſatisfied with himſelf?"

His Courtiers one day complimenting him upon the ſtrength of his conſtitution, and telling him that he muſt live to be eighty years of age; he replied, " The number of our days is reckoned. I " have often prayed to God for grace, but never " for a long life. A man who has lived well, has " always lived long enough, however early he may " die."

When ſome one was making a great eulogium upon the riches of the kingdom of Spain, and adding that France was full of the piaſtres of that country; Henry replied, " When " theſe piaſtres remain in Spain, it is a mark " of the riches of that kingdom, as, when they are " ſeen out of that kingdom, it is a mark of its " indigence. Indeed the galleons of Spain bring " into that country eight millions of piaſtres, but "four of theſe millions are ſent into France for "our corn, our wine, our ſalt, our cloths, and our "wool. Theſe are our mines; they enrich us without incurring the dangers of the ſea, or ſacrificing "our ſubjects. The Spaniards come to France "to buy of us, we never go to them: they do "not give us their money, but pay it to "us*."

Reflecting one day on the tranquility which France was enjoying, whilſt the greater part of Europe was at war, or in a near ſtate of becoming ſo; he ſaid, "Thank God, though we have "had the misfortune to have been upon the theatre of war, at preſent we are only ſpectators."

Henry, though divorced from his firſt wife Margaret de Valois, ever behaved to her with kindneſs and good-humour. The following letter of his to that Princeſs was publiſhed a few years ago at Paris:

"MA SEUR,

"Jay ete byen ayſe daprandre de vos nouvelles par le sr. de ſuyjac par le quel vous aprandres des myennes & com̄e la goutte mayant

---

* Charles the Fifth uſed to ſay even in his time, "Every "thing abounds in France; in Spain, every thing is wanting. "*En France tout abonde, tout manque en Eſpagne.*"

"quyte aus pyes ma prys au genoux mes maytenant je man porte myeus & eſpere demayn coure un cheureuyl & mardy un cerf & sy de la au hors je vays en amandant com̄e je leſpere je ſere pour vous voyr dans la ſyn de la ſemene cependant je vous dyre que ceſt la moyndre choſe que vous pouves atandre de moy que le com̄andemant de leſpedyſyon du don que je vous ay ſet pour le rapt quy a ete ſet de la petyte fylle dudyt sr. de ſuyjac encore que avant la receptyon de la v̄re jy euſſe pourveu de facon quyl an aura tout contantement sy eſt ce que cōnoyſant que vous laſexyōnes yl vera cōme pour lamour de vous je laſexyōne & ce reſantyra de leſet de vōre pryere & recom̄andaſyon cōme vous par tout ce quy depandra de moy quy ſuys

"v̄re byen bon pere

"HENRY."

"ce x^e aut a monceau."
"A ma Seur la Royne Marguerytc."

In 1599, when the Duke of Savoy came to Paris to accommodate his diſpute with Henry reſpecting the Marquiſate of Saluces, Henry was adviſed to keep him a priſoner till he had come to an agreement concerning it. The Monarch replied,

" Whoever gave me that advice can be no true " friend of mine, but a perſon who would de- " ſtroy my honour. Whoever affects my good " faith, gives me more uneaſineſs than if he af- " fected my throne."

Henry uſed to deplore thoſe unfortunate diſputes which divided Europe, and ſaid, that if the Chriſtian Princes would but unite themſelves, in one year they might deſtroy the Turkiſh Empire, more particularly when all the principal perſons of that Empire were diſcontented, and whilſt Perſia was an enemy ſo formidable to it.

When he was told of the defeat and the loſs of the gallies belonging to the State of Malta, he exclaimed, " How melancholy all this is! Whilſt " the Chriſtian Republic ſhould increaſe, it dimi- " niſhes. We are like thoſe madmen who " tear the perſons in pieces who are bringing " them aſſiſtance."

When he was told what judgment his ſubjects were occaſionally forming of himſelf and of his actions, he uſed to ſay, " I remain alone upon " the throne, and am ſeen there by many perſons " of different ſituations. I am on an eminence, " they are in a valley. We judge but imper- " fectly of thoſe objects that are at a great di-

" ſtance from us: ſo my ſubjects judge of " me."

On the Chriſtmas-day of 1609 Henry went with his Court to the Church of St. Gervais at Paris, to hear a celebrated Preacher; who, vain of the honour of having ſo illuſtrious a hearer as his Sovereign, ſoon interrupted the thread of his diſcourſe, and apoſtrophized Henry. After having paid him the higheſt compliments on the clemency, the juſtice, and the humanity of his reign, he inſiſted upon many points, which, more like a politician than a divine, he thought neceſſary for the good of religion and the ſafety of the ſtate. Henry heard him without the leaſt emotion, and on going out of church merely ſaid, " Why, the " Preacher of to-day did not entirely fill up his " hour." The day afterwards Henry came to hear him again, when meeting him as he was going into the pulpit, he ſaid to him, " My Father, every " one expected that at this time you ſhould be " in the Baſtile, but the opinions of the world " and thoſe of myſelf do not always go toge- " ther. I am much obliged to you for the zeal " that you have ſhewn for my ſalvation. Con- " tinue, I beg of you, to requeſt it of God for " me, and contribute to it yourſelf by your good " advice. In whatever place, and at whatever " time, you ſhall think fit to give it to me, you

" will always ſind me well inclined to follow it. " I have only to requeſt of you, that you will " not let your zeal get the better of your diſcretion, when you think ſit to give me advice in " public, and that you would deſiſt from thoſe invectives which may alienate the love, and diminiſh the reſpect my ſubjects owe to me. " You know my extreme jealouſy reſpecting the " former, and the extreme delicacy that attends " the latter. Except in public, at any private " audience you may give as much latitude to " your zeal as you pleaſe. On my part, I will " bring to it all that docility of which I am " capable; and if my weakneſs will permit me " to go with you, it will be more my fault than " yours if I do not become better. Once for " all, continue, I beg, your regard to me, and be " aſſured of my conſtant protection."

The Jeſuits, on account of their learning and their very agreeable manners, were great favourites with this Prince. He uſed to tell them, they had two Generals; " one is the Gown, the other " is the Sword. The firſt is at Rome; the ſecond " is myſelf."

The Ducheſs de la Tremouille, who was a Huguenot, was one day repeating to Henry ſome ſcandal reſpecting Father Cotton, one of the Jeſuits that was the moſt patronized by Henry, and who was his Confeſſor. Henry replied, “ Madam, “ do but attend to the ſpirit of your religion: it “ prevents you from believing in the Pope, at the “ ſame time that it inclines you to believe a calumny.”

When ſome of the Huguenot Miniſters repreſented to him that their ſect could not continue ſo long as there were Jeſuits in France, he replied, “ I will endeavour to preſerve you both, ſo that “ the good may ſave the bad, and, if poſſible, that “ no one may periſh.” He was likewiſe told by the Huguenots, that he ſuffered himſelf to be led by the Jeſuits. “ Oh, no,” replied he, “ for I “ lead both Jeſuits and Huguenots.” He ſaid to the Deputies of the Parliament who wiſhed to prevent that Order from being eſtabliſhed in France; “ When I had ſerious thoughts of in- “ troducing the Jeſuits at Paris, two ſorts of per- “ ſons oppoſed it, the Huguenots, and the Catholic “ Prieſts of irregular living; both of whom reproach- “ ed them with endeavouring to attract to them “ men of learning and of wit: now for that I “ eſteem them. When I make levies, I wiſh to “ pick out the beſt troops for the purpoſe, and I “ am anxious that none ſhould enter into the “ Parliaments but worthy and excellent ſubjects; “ ſo that throughout my kingdom merit ſhould be “ the mark that diſtinguiſhes honours. The

“ Jeſuits forced themſelves, ſay their adverſaries,
“ into my kingdom. I am ſure that I forced my
“ way into it. Clement, who aſſaſſinated my pre-
“ deceſſor; did not accuſe them of being accom-
“ plices with him; and if a Jeſuit had been
“ concerned with him in that horrid action,
“ (of which I wiſh ever to loſe the remembrance)
“ muſt the whole Order ſuffer on his account?
“ ſhould all the Apoſtles have been driven out
“ of Judea for one Judas? The horrors of the
“ League ſhould no longer be imputed to them. It
“ was the error of the times; and they, as well
“ as many others, were concerned in it from the
“ beſt intentions.”

Before the battle of Ivry, which decided the fate of the Crown of France, this magnanimous Prince made the following pious addreſs to God: “ If
“ it ſhould pleaſe thee not to beſtow the
“ Crown upon me, or thou ſeeſt that I
“ am likely to be one of thoſe Kings whom thou
“ giveſt to mankind in thy wrath, take away my
“ life as well as the Crown! Grant me to-day
“ to be the victim of thy wiſe will! Grant that
“ my death may deliver France from the calami-
“ ties of war, and that my blood may be the laſt
“ that ſhall be ſhed in this diſpute!” Immediately before he charged the enemy, he ſaid to the regiment which he headed, “ My Comrades, if

" you ſollow my fortune, remember I ſollow yours. " I am determined either to conquer or to die " with you. Keep your ranks, I beſeech you, but " if the violence of the engagement ſhould make " you quit them, endeavour to rally again; that " enſures victory. You will rally under thoſe " three trees that you ſee there on the eminence; " and if you ſhould loſe your ſtandards, do not " loſe ſight of my white plume of feathers; " you will ever find it in the road to honour and " to victory." When the enemy's ranks were broken, he exclaimed, "*Sauvez les François &* " *mainbaſſe ſur l'Etranger.*"

Soon after the entrance of Henry into Paris, the Spaniſh Ambaſſador, who had been there during the time of the League, ſaid, that the city was ſo altered he hardly knew it. " It is," ſaid Henry, " becauſe the father of the family is preſent, " and takes care of his children, and ſo they " proſper."

Henry once gave into ſome meaſures which his ſubjects did not appear to approve of, and were therefore free in their converſations upon them. " My thoughts," ſaid Henry, " are too elevated, " and my deſigns too deep for the maſs of my peo- " ple to fathom. They will, however, ſee by " the event that God is my guide. With reſpect " to them, the peace and the tranquillity which

" they enjoy, allow them opportunities to ſpeak.
" Their words fly away, whilſt my actions re-
" main."

" This Prince," ſays Brotier, " ſo great, ſo
" amiable, ſo good, was well acquainted with his
" own merit, but had in general the misfortune
" that thoſe who were about him had not the proper
" degree of feeling reſpecting it." On the day of his death he had heard maſs at the church of the Feuillans at Paris. On his return, the Duke of Guiſe and Baſſompierre met him walking in the Gardens of the Thuilleries, where he talked with them ſo pleaſantly, that he kept them in a continual laugh; and the Duke of Guiſe could not help ſaying to the Monarch, embracing him at the ſame time, " *Sire, vous êtes à mon gré un des plus*
" *agréables hommes du monde.*" The King then turning to him and Baſſompierre, ſaid in a grave tone of voice, " None of you ſufficiently
" underſtand me; but I ſhall die one of theſe days,
" and when you have loſt me, then you will
" know my value, and what difference there is
" between me and other men." Theſe melancholy ideas, for ſome days before he died, were continually crowding into his mind. The day before his death, he ſaw from a cloſe tribune the ceremony of the coronation of his ſecond wife, Mary of Medicis, at St. Denis. The ſpectators, placed

ced upon benches, ſilled the choir of the church to the very top of the roof of it. Struck with the immenſity of the crowd, he ſaid to Father Cotton, his Confeſſor, " You cannot gueſs on " what I was thinking juſt now, when I was " looking at this great concourſe of people. I " was thinking of the laſt Judgment, and of " the account we are all then to give of our ac- " tions."

By the kindneſs of Mr. PLANTA, of the Britiſh Muſeum, this Article of Henry the Fourth is enriched with two Letters of that great Prince, when King of Navarre, which have never been printed, and of which the Originals remain in the Britiſh Muſeum. One was addreſſed to M. du Pleſſis, his Miniſter at the Court of Queen Elizabeth; the other to Mr. Anthony Bacon, brother to the celebrated Chancellor of that name.

COPY OF A LETTER OF HENRY, KING OF NA- " VARRE (SINCE HENRY THE FOURTH OF " FRANCE), TO MONS^{r} DU PLESSYS. DATED " ROCHELLE, SEPT. 23, 1586.

" MONS^{r} Dupleſſys parce que Jay entendu " que Buſanval a receu a Londres quinſe cens " Ecus pour Mons^{r} de Baccon & que Jay eu " playnte de ce que les ayant de ſy longtems Il

" ne les a fait tenir au dyt S^{r} de Bacon—Jay
" bien voulu vous écrire la preſante dautant que
" je deſireroys le gratyfyer tant pour ſon meryte
" & en faveur de ceus a qui Il apartyent que
" J'eſtyme beaucoup que pour etre de la Nation
" Angloyſe pour vous pryer de le ſecouryr de
" quelque ſomme atendant quyl puyſſe reſevoyer
" ce que le dyt Buſanval a pour lui entre mayns.
" Je panſe byen que vous aves peu de moyans
" par de la mays ce me ſera choſe fort agreable ſy
" vous lui pouves baylier & fere fournyr juſques
" a troys ou quatre cens Ecus—vous pourres mander audyt Buſanval de fere tenyr par quelque
" voye (comme il ſen peut trouver pluſyeurs) ce
" quyl a receu pour lui & fere rembourſer ce que
" vous luy avés fet fournyr Ce que maſſurant que
" vous feres Je ne vous en dyray davantage ſy ce
" n'eſt que je ſeray byen ayſe que le dyte S^{r} de
" Bacon ayt en cela contantemant. Adyeu Mons^{r}
" du Pleſſys,

" ceſt

" Votre tres afectyonné Mettre &
" parfet Amy."

" De la Rochelle, ce xxiii de Settambre."

" COPY

"COPY OF A LETTER OF HENRY, KING OF NAVARRE, TO M^{r} DE BACON (MR. ANTHONY BACON). DATED SEPT. 23, 1586.

"Mons^{r} de Bacon Je ſuys byen marry de ce que Buſanval na fet autre devoyr de vous fere tenyre la ſomme quyl avoyt reſceus pour vous car il ſayt combyen J'eſtyme ceus a quy vous apartenes & combyen Je vous ayme Je mande a Mons^{r} Dupleſſys de vous ſecouryr de ce quyl pourra atendant que vous ayes receu vos denyers Je croy quyl le fera encores que la neceſſyte des afaires et des charges de dela ſoyt grande J'euſſe byen deſyré que voſtre ſanté vous euſt permys d'eſtre aupres de moy, car J'euſſe donné ordre que vous n'euſſyes poynt tombé en telles dyfycultés Je vous prye fetes tousjours eſtat de moy et vous aſſurés que Je ſuys

"Vre afectyone et aſſure Amy,

"HENRY."

SULLY.

WHEN the conſpiracy of Biron againſt Henry the Fourth was diſcovered, Henry told Sully, that a great number of perſons, even ſome amongſt the higheſt Nobility, were concerned in it, and deſired him to gueſs who they were. "Good God, "Sire! ſuppoſe any man to be a traitor? That "is what I will never do."

Sully uſed to ſay, that paſturage and agriculture were two teats to a kingdom, that were worth all the gold of Peru.

In ſpite of the ſuperiority of his talents, and the purity of his intentions, this great Miniſter was ever harraſſed by calumnies and miſrepreſentations. Many of them were ſtudiouſly related to Henry, who occaſionally mentioned them to him, and heard in what manner he defended himſelf. Once, after a converſation of three hours on ſubjects like theſe, he embraced Sully at coming out of his antichamber before all his court, and ſaid, "I eſteem "you as the beſt and the moſt innocent man that "ever was, as well as the moſt loyal and the moſt "uſeful ſervant I ever poſſeſſed." Then turning round to ſome of Sully's enemies who were preſent, he added, "I wiſh earneſtly to let you all "know, that I love Sully better than ever, and "that death alone can diſſolve my eſteem for "him."

Sully, in conformity with the principles of commerce that obtained in his time, wiſhed his Sovereign to iſſue an edict prohibiting the uſe of *ſilk*; looking upon it as a luxury imported from a foreign country, that would take away money out of the kingdom of France. Henry replied to him, "Why, my good Roſny, I "had rather fight the King of Spain in three "pitched battles, than engage with all thoſe gen-"try of police, of finance, of the cuſtoms, and "eſpecially with their wives and daughters, that "you will ſet upon me by your whimſical and un-"reaſonable regulation."

Madame d'Entragues, Henry's favourite miſtreſs, was extremely angry with Sully one day, on his not immediately paying to her brother ſome gratuity which that Monarch had ordered him. "The King," ſaid ſhe to him, "would act very "ſingularly indeed, if he were to diſpleaſe per-"ſons of quality merely to give into your "notions. And pray, Sir, to whom ſhould a "King be kind, if not to his Relations, his "Courtiers, and his Miſtreſſes?" "That might "be very well, Madam," replied Sully, "if the "King took the money out of his own purſe;

"but in general he takes it out of thoſe of ſhop-"keepers, artizans, labourers, and farmers. Theſe "perſons enable him to live. One maſter is "enough for us, and we have no occaſion for "ſuch a number of Courtiers, of Princes, and of "King's Miſtreſſes."

Sully was one of the moſt laborious Miniſters that ever exiſted. He roſe at four o'clock in the morning. The firſt two hours after he got up were employed in reading and in expediting the papers that lay upon his table; this he called "*nettoyer la tapis.*" At ſeven o'clock he attended Council, and the reſt of the morning was ſpent with his Sovereign in tranſacting the different buſineſs with which he was entruſted. At twelve o'clock he dined on a ſervice of ten diſhes, with ſome ſelect gueſts. After dinner he gave an audience, where every body was admitted: firſt the eccleſiaſticks, both Catholics and Huguenots; then the farmers, and the perſons of meaner rank; and perſons of quality ſucceeded to them. After his audience, he returned to his cloſet, where he read and wrote till ſupper-time, when he ordered his doors to be ſhut, and gave himſelf up to the pleaſures of ſociety with a few friends; and at ten o'clock he went to bed.

On the death of his Sovereign and his friend Henry the Fourth, he retired to his Chateau of Villebon, where he compoſed his Memoirs by the title of "*Œconomies Royales*," which were printed in four volumes folio. Theſe were afterwards put into better order and more modern French, and many of the details they contained retrenched, by the Abbé de l'Ecluſe; and this in general is the edition of the Memoirs of this great and good Miniſter which is at preſent read.

ARMAND DE BIRON

was a Marſhal and Maſter of the Artillery of France. He was no leſs a man of learning than a great General.

"He loſt," ſays Brotier, "no opportunity of "inſtructing himſelf, and wrote down in his "common-place book whatever he heard or met "with that was worthy of his notice. Theſe "were called, *Les Devines Tablettes de Biron*."

No leſs liberal than brave, when his Maître d'Hotel adviſed him to make a reform in his houſehold, and get rid of ſome of his ſupernumerary ſervants; giving as a reaſon, that he could do without them; "Perhaps ſo," replied Biron, "but let me know firſt, if they can do without "me."

At the battle of Ivry, Henry the Fourth joined the Walloon Troops at the riſk of his life, and left Biron with a corps de reſerve, to prevent the enemy from rallying. When the engagement was over, Biron told his Sovereign, "Sire, this "is not fair: you have done to-day what Biron "ſhould have done, and he has done what the "King ought to have done."

"He had," ſays Brotier, "the weakneſs "too commonly incident to Generals—that of "continuing rather than terminating a war. He "ſaid to his Son, who aſked him to give him ſome "troops for an action, which would be peculiarly "favourable to the cauſe in which they were en"gaged: You blockead you! what you wiſh then "that we may be ſent to plant cabbages at our "country ſeat?---*Quoi donc, maraut, nous veux tu* "*envoyer planter des choux à Biron?*"

Biron wrote ſome Commentaries on his Military Expeditions; of which Brantôme laments the loſs. He boaſted that he had paſſed from the loweſt rank in the Army to that of General, and ſaid, that was the only legitimate way to become a Marſhal of France. He had been wounded in ſeven different engagements. When he was made a Knight of the Holy Ghoſt, being required to produce his Letters of Nobility, he contented himſelf with exhibiting a few pieces of parchment to the Sovereign and the Commiſſioners, ſaying, "*Sire, voila ma Nobleſſe bien comprize.*" Then putting his hand upon his ſword, he added, "*Mais, Sire, la voila mieux.*"

His device was a match burning, with theſe words: "*Perit ſed in armis.*" He gave Henry the Fourth the wiſe advice to remain in France, and not to fly into England or Switzerland, on the death of Henry the Third. He was killed by a muſquet ball, at the ſiege of Epernay in 1562.

Biron was God-father to the celebrated Cardinal de Richelieu, to whom he gave his own baptiſmal name of Armand.

CHARLES CONTAUT DE BIRON,

ſon of the Marſhal Biron mentioned in the preceding Article, was ſo early an excellent Officer, that at the age of fifteen he was choſen, by the common conſent of the Army commanded by his Father, to ſupply his place as General, when the latter was prevented by his wounds from aſſuming that diſtinguiſhed ſituation.

Biron uſed to ſay, that ſometimes prudence was unneceſſary in war.

He conſpired againſt his Sovereign Henry the Fourth, who would have pardoned him, had he relied ſufficiently upon his clemency and his gratitude to have confeſſed his treaſon to him. He who had ſo often looked upon death with intrepidity in the field, beheld it upon the ſcaffold with the utmoſt fear and emotion; and the Executioner was obliged to do his ſad office as by ſtealth. Biron had ridiculed the quiet and reſigned manner with which the amiable but unfortunate Earl of Eſſex met his fate, as bordering upon puſillanimity and cowardice. Nemeſis is but too often upon the watch to avenge obloquy upon itſelf, and to render thoſe perſons juſtly obnoxious to its attacks, who have not been ſparing of them upon other perſons.

Henry has been much blamed for not ſparing the life of his fellow-ſoldier and companion, and occaſionally the cauſe of his victories. Biron was, however, ſo violent, ſo expenſive, and ſo diſſatisfied with his Sovereign's behaviour to him, that he would perhaps have ever looked up to a Revolution to gratify his revenge, or to ſatisfy his neceſſities. He was extremely addicted to play, at which he loſt ſuch conſiderable ſums, that he uſed to ſay, "*Je ne ſçais ſi je mourrai ſur un echaſſaut,*

“ *mais je ſçais bien que je ne mourrai pas à* “ *l'Hôpital.*” “ Fatal alternative,” ſays D'Anquetil, “ that but too often attends thoſe who riſk “ their fortunes on a die or a card.”

Brotier ſays, “ that when Biron's friends ſolicited his pardon from Henry; by way of palliating his crime, they ſaid that his pride had “ made him oppoſe his Sovereign. Henry replied, “ It is always agreeable to me to pardon, but my “ device is that of my kingdom:

> *Parcere ſubjectis et debellare ſuperbos.*
>
> To ſpare the conquered, and ſubdue the proud.

Biron was ſo conſcious of the fate which awaited him, that upon being told when he was in priſon that he would ſoon be releaſed, he replied, “ Alas! I am not one of thoſe birds who are “ put into a cage to let go again.”

PRESIDENT JEANNIN

belonged to the deteſtable faction of the League, but, in conjunction with a few excellent men of his party, would not give into the horrid maſſacre of St. Bartholomew. He was Preſident of the Parliament of Dijon when Henry the Fourth, on his taking poſſeſſion of Paris, ſaid that he would make him one of his Council of State. Jeannin excuſed himſelf by ſaying, that it was not juſt that he ſhould prefer an old Leaguer to ſo many diſtinguiſhed perſons, whoſe fidelity to him had never been ſuſpected. "I am certain, Sir," replied Henry, "that a perſon who has been faithful to "a Prince will not be defective in fidelity to a "King."

A rich Country Gentleman of Burgundy being much ſtruck with Jeannin's eloquence in the Parliament of that Province, was very anxious to have him for his ſon-in-law, and waited upon him to tell him of his intention. On his aſking him what property he poſſeſſed; Jeannin, pointing to his head, and to a ſmall collection of Books in the room, ſaid, "In theſe, Sir, conſiſt all "my wealth and all my fortune."

Some Prince having aſked Jeannin whoſe ſon he was; he replied, "I am the ſon of my own "merit."

Jeannin was Ambaſſador from Henry the Fourth to the States-General of Holland, and negotiated the peace between that Republic and the Spaniards—one of the moſt difficult that ever took place—with ſuch ability and impartiality, that he gained the confidence of the two parties. Cardinal Bentivoglio ſays, that he had often heard Jeannin ſpeak in the Council of State; when he appeared to carry in his manner and in his countenance all the dignity of his Maſter.

Henry ſaid of him, "I am obliged to gild "ſeveral of my ſubjects to take off the edge of "their malice. With reſpect to Jeannin, I have "as yet contented myſelf with ſaying good things "of him, without doing any for him."

Jeannin's "Memoirs of his Negotiations with "Holland" were publiſhed by himſelf. When Richelieu was baniſhed to Avignon, he ſtudied them very much, and thought himſelf greatly indebted to them for his knowledge of the difficult art of Negotiation.

Jeannin, though Preſident of the Parliament of Dijon, uſed to ſay, "We are not ſo well inſtructed "occaſionally in the Parliaments as the Prince "and his Miniſters are reſpecting what makes "for the general good of the country. Sometimes the ſame thing taken ſeparately appears "unjuſt, which in the general is juſt."

Henry the Fourth once finding a ſtate-ſecret betrayed, ſaid to his other Miniſters, "See "amongſt yourſelves who it is that has betrayed "us; I myſelf will anſwer for that good creature "there (pointing to Jeannin), that he has not "done it."

CARDINAL D'OSSAT.

THIS eminent Negotiator was the ſon of a Smith, and loſt his Father and Mother when he was very young. At the age of nine, he was placed in the ſervice of a young Nobleman of Auch; his Maſter was likewiſe an orphan, and they ſtudied together. D'Oſſat ſoon outſtripped his Maſter, and became his Preceptor: he afterwards was called to the bar, and by degrees roſe to the dignity of a Biſhop and Cardinal. His negotiations at the Court of Rome procured the abſolution of Henry the Fourth; a matter, at that time, of no ſmall difficulty.

"He was a man," ſays his Biographer, " of great penetration, and took his meaſures with " ſuch precaution, that it is impoſſible to find a " ſingle error or miſtake in any of them. He " united in the higheſt degree politics and probity, " honours with modeſty, and dignities with diſintereſtedneſs. His letters, though upon ſubjects " which now ceaſe to intereſt, have been eſteemed " very much by Negotiators. The late intelligent Sir James Porter was extremely fond of " them, and recommended them as models of " diplomatic communication."

THEODORE

THEODORE D'AUBIGNÉ.

HENRY THE FOURTH, King of France (then King of Navarre), going one day to Condillac, the country-ſeat of Francois de Foix, Biſhop of Aire, deſired him to permit him to ſee his Cabinet of Curioſities. To this the Biſhop conſented, on condition that the King ſhould take with him no perſons who were men of ignorance, and void of curioſity. "With all my heart, "Uncle," replied the King; "I ſhall introduce "no one who is not more capable of obſerving "and of appreciating your Cabinet than myſelf." Coming in then to the Cabinet with the Sieurs Clerval, Du Pleſſis, Du Sainte Angebonde, Peliſſon, and Theodore D'Aubigné; while the King and the reſt were amuſing themſelves in ſeeing a cannon lifted up by a ſmall machine which a boy of ſix years of age had in his hand, and were very attentive to this operation, D'Aubigné obſerved a piece of black marble which ſerved as a writing-deſk to the Biſhop; and having found a pencil, he wrote upon it this diſtich:

Non iſthæc Princeps Regem tractare doceto,
Sed doctâ regni pondera ferre manu.

Teach not the King to toys to give his care,
But Empire's pond'rous weight with eaſe to bear.

Having done this, he covered over the piece of marble, and joined the company. When they came up to it, the Biſhop ſaid, "Sire, ſee this is my "writing-deſk!" but having taken off the cover, and ſeeing the diſtich, he ſaid, "Ah, ah! a Man "has been here, I ſee." "Nay," ſaid Henry, "what do you take us all for Beaſts then?" and turning to the Biſhop, "Uncle," ſaid he, "can "you gueſs, by the countenance of us, who has "put this trick upon you?" This ſally of his Majeſty afforded much amuſement.

D'Aubigné wrote the Hiſtory of his Life, and addreſſed it to his Children. "My children," ſays he, in the Preface to it, "Antiquity will fur-"niſh you with directions and examples, in the "lives of Emperors and of great men, how to "behave againſt the attacks of enemies and of "diſobedient ſubjects. You will there ſee how "they have reſiſted the attacks of the one, and "the rebellions of the other; but it will never "teach you that kind of conduct which is ſuited "to common and ordinary life: and this third "kind of knowledge requiring more dexterity "than the other two, you have more oc-"caſion for inſtruction in it, ſince you are rather "to imitate perſons of a middling ſtation than "thoſe who are of a diſtinguiſhed rank in life; "having to ſtruggle againſt your equals, where

“ there is more occaſion for addreſs than for force. “ This want of accommodation has often put “ Princes in a perilous ſituation. Henry the “ Great, the fourth Sovereign of that name in “ France, was not pleaſed when he found his “ ſervants reading the lives of Emperors and of “ great men. Having diſcovered one of his “ ſervants, by name Neuſy, very fond of reading “ Tacitus, and fearing leſt his courage ſhould “ take too high a flight, he adviſed him to quit “ that kind of reading, and to peruſe only the lives “ of perſons in a ſituation ſimilar to his own.”

At four years of age D’Aubigné’s father put him into the hands of a Preceptor, who taught him the Greek, Latin, and Hebrew languages at the ſame time; and he ſays, that at ſeven years of age he tranſlated the Crito of Plato, upon a promiſe which his father had made him, that the tranſlation ſhould be printed, with a portrait of himſelf at that very early age prefixed to it.

D’Aubigné, who was a Proteſtant, attached himſelf to Henry the Fourth, to whom he was a faithful and active ſervant, and often expoſed his life in his ſervice. Henry repaid his attachment in no other manner than by making him a preſent of his portrait.

trait. D'Aubigné wrote the following lines under it:

Ce Prince eſt d'etrange Nature,
Je ne ſçai qui Diable l'a fait.
Il récompenſe en peinture
Ceux qui le ſervent en effet.

Henry had a favourite Spaniel, which D'Aubigné finding half ſtarved in the ſtreets, took home with him and kept, inſcribing theſe lines upon his collar:

I.

Le fidele Citron *qui couchoit autrefois*
Sur votre lit ſacré, couche ores ſur la dure;
C'eſt ce fidele Chien qui apprit de la Nature
A faire des Amis, et des traitres le choix.

II.

C'eſt lui qui les Brigands effrayant de ſa voix,
Des dents, des aſſaſſins, d'où vient donc qu'il endure
La faim, le froid, les coups, les dedans, et l'injure,
Payement coutumier du ſervice des Rois.

III.

Sa fierté, ſa beauté, ſa jeuneſſe agréable
Le fit chérir de vous; mais il fût redoutable
A vos haineux, aux ſiens pour la dexterité.

IV.

Courtiſans, qui jettez vos dedaigneuſes vues
Sur ce Chien delaiſſé, mort de faim par les rues,
Attendez ce loyer de la fidelité.

The Dog was ſoon afterwards taken to the King, who changed colour when he read theſe lines, and remained confuſed for ſome time. But not long afterwards he was more confuſed, when in an Aſſembly of the Deputies of the Proteſtants of Languedoc he was aſked what was become of D'Aubigné, who had ſaved their Province; and what he had done for ſo active and ſo uſeful a ſervant of God. He replied, "that he always "looked upon him as much attached to him, and "that he would take care of him."

Before D'Aubigné returned to the Court of Henry, he ſent one of his Pages to announce to the Sovereign that he was on the road. The King aſked him, from whence he came? The Page ſaid, "Yes, yes;" and to every queſtion that was put to him returned, "Yes, yes." On the King's aſking him, why he continued to anſwer his queſtions in that manner, he replied, "Sire, I "ſaid yes, yes, becauſe Kings drive away perſons from their preſence, if they will not al-"ways make uſe of theſe words to every thing "which their Sovereigns require of them."

Henry had quarrelled with D'Aubigné on ſome occaſion or other, and being afterwards reconciled to him, embraced him very heartily. D'Aubigné told him, "Sire, when I look in your face, "I ſee that I may take my old freedoms and li-"berties with you. Open now three of your "waiſtcoat buttons, and be ſo kind as to tell me "how I have diſpleaſed you." Henry growing pale at theſe words (as was his cuſtom when any thing affected him) anſwered, "You were "too much attached to the Duc de le Tremouille, "to whom you know I had an averſion." "Sire," replied D'Aubigné, "I have had the "honour of being brought up at the feet of your "Majeſty, and I have learned from you never "to abandon thoſe perſons who were afflicted and "oppreſſed by a power ſuperior to their own. "You will then ſurely approve in me that "leſſon of virtue which I learned under "yourſelf." This anſwer was ſucceeded by another hearty embrace from Henry.

One night as D'Aubigné was ſleeping in Henry's chamber with ſome of the Gentlemen of his ſuite, he ſaid to La Force, who was aſleep by his ſide, "Our Maſter is ſurely one of the moſt un-"grateful men upon earth!" La Force, between ſleeping and waking, aſked him what he was ſaying. "Why," exclaimed the King, whom D'Aubigné thought to be aſleep, "are you deaf? do "you not hear what he ſays? that I am the moſt "ungrateful of mankind?" "Sleep on, Sire," replied D'Aubigné; "I have a good deal more to ſay "yet,"

“ yet.” “ The next day,” adds D’Aubigné, “ the King did not look unkindly at me, but he “ ſtill gave me nothing.”

After Henry’s death, D’Aubigné retaining in his hands two towns near Rochelle, was told, that if he would give them up to the Queen, he ſhould have of her Majeſty what he pleaſed. He replied, “ I ſhall receive of the Queen all I deſire, for I “ only wiſh her to look upon me as a good “ Chriſtian and a good Frenchman.”

He wrote a Univerſal Hiſtory, ſome Tragedies, and other Works, of which he ſays, “ that “ in his retirement at St. Jean d’Angeli, he “ printed them at his own expence; and that “ they had ſcarcely appeared in the world, when “ they were burnt at Paris by the hands of the “ Hangman.”

D’Aubigné likewiſe wrote “ *Les Aventures du* “ *Baron de Fæneſte*,” in ridicule of the Catholics and the Leaguers. He mentions theſe lines, which were made upon ſome Reformers of the Abuſes in Church and State:

Enfin chacun deteſte
Les guerres, et proteſte
Ne vouloir que le bien.

Chacun au bien aſpire,
Chacun ce bien deſire,
Et le deſire ſien.

Each party civil war deteſts,
And each with ſolemn vows proteſts,
He nothing means but good.
Each ſays it is his only aim,
Each to this good puts in his claim,
His own ſtill underſtood.

THEODORIC DE SCHOMBERG.

THE day before the battle of Ivry, the German Troops which Schomberg commanded, mutinied and refuſed to fight, if they were not paid the money which was due to them. Schomberg went to Henry the Fourth with this meſſage, who anſwered him angrily, "How, Colonel Thiſche "(a nick-name given to him), is it the behaviour "of a man of honour to demand money, when "he ſhould take his orders for fighting?"

The next morning, Henry, recollecting what he had ſaid to Schomberg, went into his tent before the engagement began, and ſaid to him, "Colonel, this is perhaps the only opportunity "I may have---I may be killed in the engage-"ment---It is not right that I ſhould carry away

" with me the honour of a brave Gentleman like " you. I declare then, that I recognize you as a " man of worth, and incapable of doing any thing " cowardly."

Schomberg, ſtruck with admiration and gratitude at this noble behaviour of Henry, replied to him, " Ah ! Sire, in reſtoring to me that honour " which you took away from me, you take away " my life : for I ſhould be unworthy of it, if I " did not devote it to your ſervice. If I had a " thouſand lives, I would lay them all at your " feet."

M. DE SILLERY.

WHEN, after the aſſaſſination of Henry the Fourth, Mary de Medicis burſt into the room where he was ſitting, and exclaimed, " The " King, Sir, is dead!" " I beg your Majeſty's " pardon," replied the Chancellor, " the King " of France never dies."

He was baniſhed to his ſeat at Sillery, and ſupported the loſs of his power and conſequence with great impatience. His Phyſicians, on his death-bed, refuſing to acquaint him with the danger of his ſituation, an old and faithful ſervant took the painful taſk upon himſelf, and ſaid to him, " Sir, your trial is over: you " muſt prepare yourſelf for death. You have not " above ſeven or eight hours to live." " Is it ſo, " my friend ?" replied M. de Sillery; " let " me employ, then, the ſhort time that I have to " live in a proper manner. Send for my Con" feſſor."

" M. de Sillery's virtues and faults were ſo well " counterbalanced," ſays Sully, " that it was " no difficult matter for me to employ the firſt " uſefully, and to guard myſelf againſt the dangers " of the latter."

MARY DE MEDICIS.

WHEN this Princeſs made her eſcape from the Caſtle of Blois to join the Duke of Epernon at Angouleſme, ſhe let herſelf down from the window of the caſtle by the ſheets of her bed. She intended to have taken with her a valuable caſket filled with jewels, but on reaching the ground, found that in the agitation of her mind ſhe had forgotten them. It was now too late to think of recovering them, and ſhe proceeded on her journey on horſeback.

Amongſt the archives of the Parliament of Paris, is this ſingular petition of this Queen:

"*Supplie Marie Reine de France & de Navarre, diſant que depuis le 23 de Fevrier auroit été Priſonniere au Chateau de Compeigne, ſans être ni accuſée ni ſoupçonnée.*"

This Princeſs ſhould have been treated with more reſpect by the people of Paris than ſhe met with. She contributed much to embelliſh that city by architecture and by painting. The Palace of the Luxembourg, and its celebrated Gallery painted by Rubens, owe their exiſtence to her.

She was extremely fond of devices. On the birth of her ſon ſhe took that of Juno leaning on a peacock, thus inſcribed:

Viro partuque læta.

LOUIS

LOUIS THE THIRTEENTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

THE diſaſtrous fate of Henry the Fourth prevented this Prince from completing that education the excellent Prince his father would have given him. Of the defect of this he was ſo ſenſible, that hearing ſome young perſons of his own age engaged in a ſerious converſation, he ran into his cloſet, where M. Bordas (who was then his favourite) found him in tears; and on aſking the Prince the reaſon of them, he told him, "I lament my "ſituation extremely. The children of private "gentlemen are more happy than thoſe of Sove"reigns. They are inſtructed in the knowledge "of the world and in buſineſs. As for Princes, "their ignorance is deſirable to thoſe about them, "as they may then more eaſily render them"ſelves maſters of and deceive them. Hence "ariſe the misfortunes of States, and the ſmall "degree of reputation which Sovereigns poſſeſs in "the world."

On the death of the Mareſchal d'Ancre, he ſaid, "God be thanked for his death! Send me hi-

" ther the old ſervants of my father, and the old
" Members of my Council of State: I will in
" future be directed by their advice."

This Prince had occaſionally fits of ſtrength of mind, but they were not laſting. When the Deputies from the Huguenots of France requeſted him to confirm the decrees in their favour, which were rather extorted ſword in hand than granted freely, and quoted to him the examples of Henry the Third and Henry the Fourth, who favoured them; Louis replied, " Henry the Third was " afraid of you, and my father loved you: now " I neither fear nor love you[*]."

When Madame de Bouteville, and ſome more Ladies of diſtinction, entreated him to ſave the life of M. de Bouteville, who was condemned to be beheaded for fighting a duel, he replied, " I feel " his loſs as ſenſibly as any of you, but my " conſcience forbids me to grant him a pardon."

[*] When after the ſiege of Rochelle, the Deputies from the Huguenots in that city came to deliver the keys of it to Louis the Thirteenth, they told him, that they came to throw themſelves at his feet. M. de Marillac, who was preſent, ſaid, " You are not come, Gentlemen, to throw " yourſelves at the King's feet, but you have fallen at " them in deſpite of yourſelves."

CARDINAL DE RICHELIEU.

THE Cardinal's device was an oſtrich, with this motto, in alluſion to the ſuppoſed power that bird has of digeſting iron: "*Fortis dura* "*coquit.*" According to Brotier, he firſt put this motto on the cannon of his Sovereign Louis the Thirteenth, "*Ratio ultima Regum* *."

"He was," ſays Brotier, "well acquainted "with the reſources of the country that he governed ſo deſpotically, and of which he had all the "powers and energies at his own diſpoſal. He uſed "to ſay, that France could keep up a force of ſix "hundred thouſand infantry, and of one hundred "and fifty thouſand cavalry, and was able to "take the field with them in a fortnight."

When Richelieu ſent the celebrated Abbé de St. Cyran to the Caſtle of Vincennes, his niece, the Ducheſs d'Aguillon, and many other perſons, entreated him to give him his liberty. He replied, "If in the laſt age Luther and Calvin had been "ſhut up in priſon, it would have ſaved Europe "a great deal of trouble and of bloodſhed."

A favourite ſaying of Richelieu was, that "ſecrecy is the ſoul of all great affairs."

---

* "*Paroles Memorables.*"

The Cardinal had an odd whim of having a Comedy compoſed by five different perſons, each of whom took an Act. It was called "*La Comedie de Tuilleries, par les cinq Auteurs.*" It was repreſented before the King and Queen and the Court of France with great magnificence. The Actors ſat by themſelves on a bench. Chapelain was ſuppoſed to have been the planner of it. He, however, only corrected the piece in ſeveral places. The Cardinal requeſted his help in this buſineſs; promiſing in return to give Chapelain his aſſiſtance on a ſimilar occaſion.

"How happens it," ſaid the Cardinal one day to M. de Valancay, the *diſeur des bons mots* of his time at Paris, "that you, who ſcatter your "abuſe upon every one, have never once taken "it into your head to find fault with me? Is it "becauſe you are afraid?" "No, Sir," replied M. de Valancay, "it is becauſe your Eminence "commits no faults."

DUC

DUC DE MONTMORENCI.

WHEN Henry the Fourth held this illuſtrious and unfortunate Prince in his arms as his godfather at his chriſtening, he ſaid, "What a fine infant "is this ſon of mine! If the Houſe of Bour- "bon ſhould fail, there is no Family in Europe "that has ſuch claims as his to the Crown "of France, of which it has always ſupported "and increaſed the ſplendor, at the expence of "its own blood."

When Louis XIII. preſented him with the Marſhal's ſtaff of France, he ſaid, "Take it, my couſin; "you will do it more honour than it will do to "you." The ſame Sovereign ſeeing him as he was ſetting out for the expedition againſt Piedmont, exclaimed, "*Voila le plus brave homme* "*de mon Royaume.*"

After the battle of Veillano, where the Duke behaved with the greateſt valour, M. de Cramail aſked him, if amidſt ſo many dangers he had at all thought of death. "I have learned, Sir," replied the Duke, "from my anceſtors, that the "moſt glorious life is that which finiſhes on a "victorious field of battle."

When he was taken priſoner at the battle of Caſtelnaudari, and was condemned to death by the Parliament of Toulouſe, as bearing arms againſt his Sovereign, he ſaid to the two Judges who came to his priſon to ſignify to him the ſentence which the Parliament had pronounced againſt him, "Gentlemen, I thank you and your illuſtrious "Court. Aſſure them that I look upon this ſen-"tence no leſs as proceeding from the mercy of "Heaven, than from the juſtice of my Prince."

It appears by the Memoirs of M. Puyſegur, that this illuſtrious culprit was decapitated by the *Douloir*, an inſtrument of death much reſembling the modern Guillotine.

MARSHAL MARILLAC

was brought to the ſcaffold by the ſanguinary Richelieu in 1632. Forty years of ſervice, and his memory rehabilitated by the Parliament of Paris after the death of that Miniſter, have reſtored his name to that degree of reſpect and eſteem which it ever deſerved.

In order to be able to make out any accuſation againſt the Marſhal, his enemies were obliged to recur to ſome trifling abuſes in his conduct as Commander in Chief, to ſome profits he had made by contracts, or that ſome perſons under him had made on the building of the Citadel of Verdun. On hearing theſe charges read, he exclaimed to his Judges, "What an extraordinary thing it is, "that a man of my rank ſhould be proſecuted "with ſo much ſeverity and injuſtice! After all, "there occurs nothing in the charges againſt me "but the words hay, ſtraw, ſtores, and mortar."

When he was required to give up the ſtaff of Marſhal of France, previous to his being led to execution; "The King," ſaid he, "gave it to "me, and put the power of it into my hands, "which I have often ſtained with the blood of his "enemies; but now I return it to him in a manner much more bloody."

As he was conducting to the Place de Greve to be executed, he paſſed before the Hotel of Cardinal de Richelieu. "Alas!" ſaid he, "in "that houſe I was promiſed many things, which "to-day I find not to be true."

MICHAEL MARILLAC

was the elder brother of the Marſhal of that name, and was made Keeper of the Seals of France in 1626. They were taken from him in 1630, and he died in confinement in 1632. The two brothers were much attached to Mary de Medicis, and incurred the diſpleaſure of Richelieu for their attachment to that perſecuted Princeſs.

M. de Marillac uſed to ſay to the young Lawyers of his time, "Only take pains, and be modeſt, and you muſt riſe in your profeſſion."

He called his high office an office of perpetual denial: "For," ſaid he, "I am in general obliged to refuſe nine requeſts out of ten that are made to me."

He often repeated what his predeceſſor M. de L'Hôpital ſays in his Poems of a Chancellor that uſed to refuſe nothing, whether the requeſts were juſt or unjuſt: "That it is no praiſe to a wiſe man to have one quality which he has in common with a young prodigal, or with a woman who has loſt her virtue."

DUC DE ROHAN.

THIS great General and excellent Politician firſt ſhewed his talents in the latter capacity at the meeting of the Proteſtants at Saumur in 1611, where he took the part of the great and the good Sully, his father-in-law, againſt the Duc de Bouillon with ſucceſs. "It was here," ſaid he, "where I laid the foundation of that "knowledge to which the great ought particu-"larly to apply themſelves, that of managing man-"kind *."

The Duke had the courage to reſiſt Cardinal Richelieu, that idol of power to whom every other knee in France bowed. In ſpite of the diſtreſſes of the Huguenot party in France, of which he was the leader, he adopted the daring reſolution to aſſemble another army of that party, and took care to let the Cardinal know, that pacification between the Catholics and Huguenots was the great object of his deſires; that whatever might happen, he was reſolved to perſiſt, as well as to periſh himſelf with all the remains of his party, rather than not obtain a general peace conformably to the acknowledged edicts for that purpoſe; and recommended to his Eminence to conſider how dangerous it was to preclude a man of courage in arms from every hope of ſafety.

---

* "*J'ai jetté là les fondements de la ſcience que les grands* "*doivent ſur toutes choſes apprendre, qui eſt de gagner les* "*hommes.*"

The pacification was ſoon afterwards ſigned by Louis the Thirteenth, at Aletz, June 27, 1629, being the third which the Duke had the honour to conclude with his Sovereign. He then retired to Venice, where he was received with every honour due to his rank and character, and in which city he wrote the celebrated Memoirs of his Life and Negotiations; by which means he filled up that leiſure which to a man of his ardent and active mind would have been inſupportable without ſome employment. He was often heard to ſay, that there was no misfortune could happen to a man ſo great as that of having nothing to do, and that he really wondered how a man of ſenſe could ever find himſelf in that horrid ſituation; but which indeed always happened to thoſe, who, having no powers of mind, exiſt only upon the favours of fortune; and that when her feeble power abandoned them, and they had loſt the idle and ſeductive air of the Court, they became expoſed to vexation, and fell into ſuch a ſtate of reſtleſſneſs as rendered them incapable either of eaſe or pleaſure.

His maxims as a General reſpecting his countrymen were, that they ſhould always be placed by their Commander in ſuch a manner that they might begin an engagement *. "I know well," ſaid he one day, "the diſpoſition of the French; "they are incapable of maintaining foot by foot "any advantage they may have gained over their "enemies; they ſhould always be kept in a poſ"ture of attack, and not of defence. Their quick "and impetuous character inclines them rather "to act than to ſuffer, and to advance rather than "wait the attack of their enemies."

The celebrated Pere Joſeph, the confidant of Richelieu, wrote by his order a letter, as from the Cardinal Infant of Spain to the Duke, by way of ſounding his inclinations toward that Court. The Duke replied, that he was too good a Frenchman, and too dutiful a ſubject to his King, to pay the leaſt attention to any thing that was prejudicial to his Prince; and that however ill he was treated at his own Court, he had moſt aſſuredly very good reaſons for complaint, but none for being deficient in fidelity to his Prince.

---

* "*Il faut mettre les François en eſtat de frapper les "premiers.*"—*Hiſtoire du Duc de Rohan.*

The Duke de Rohan was mortally wounded at the battle of Rhinsfield. Previous to the engagement, the Duke of Weymar, one of the moſt diſtinguiſhed Generals of his time, deſired him to give the word of command; adding, that he ſhould be aſhamed to give it himſelf, whilſt before the greateſt General in Europe. The Duke de Rohan replied, that he was only there to *fight* as a ſoldier under his orders, and to ſee the difference there was between military operations which depend upon the underſtanding and mere *coups du main*; but that if he really wiſhed to have his opinion on the preſent ſtate of the army, he would very readily give it to him, to the beſt of his abilities.

The Duke of Weymar conſulted him and took his advice, which proved unfortunate only to the Duke de Rohan, as he was wounded and taken priſoner. As they were taking him off the field, the Duke of Weymar, rallying his troops, took the party priſoners who were carrying off the Duke de Rohan, and had the melancholy ſatisfaction of giving him every aſſiſtance in his wretched ſituation.. He died a few days after the engagement, on the thirteenth of April 1638, in the Abbey of Coningsfield, where his heart is depoſited in a box: his body was carried with much funeral pomp to Geneva, and buried in the great church of that city.

When the Chiefs of his party accuſed this great man of having ſold to Louis the Thirteenth ſome of their fortreſſes which they were unable to defend, he ſaid with great indignation, preſenting his breaſt to them at the ſame time, "Strike, ſtrike! I am willing to die by your "hands, after having ſo often riſqued my life "for your ſervice."

The Duke, amongſt his various other works, wrote a book on the Intereſt of Princes, with a dedication to the Cardinal de Richelieu; in which he tells him, after mentioning the great difficulties attendant on the government of a kingdom, that no certain and invariable rule can be laid down for it, and that what cauſes a revolution in the affairs of the world, cauſes alſo a compleat alteration in the fundamental maxims of government; "there-"fore," adds he, "thoſe perſons who conduct "themſelves more by examples of paſt times than "by reaſons taken from the preſent ſituation of "things, of neceſſity make many miſtakes."

In his chapter on the Intereſt of England, he ſays,

"England, which is like a ſmall ſeparate "world, had nothing to do with other States, "unleſs when the neceſſity to protect its com-

" merce obliged it, which was then its true inte-
" reſt. It is by that it has acquired its wealth,
" which, joined to its ſituation, has rendered it
" ſo conſiderable. But ſince, under the ſhadow of
" the myſterious marriage between Philip and
" Mary, the politics of Spain have inſenſibly en-
" tered into thoſe of England, which before that time
" had maxims of policy of its own, it has, by
" little and little, ſometimes accommodated itſelf
" to the intereſts of France, and ſometimes to thoſe
" of Spain.

" Queen Elizabeth," added he, " who by her
" prudent government has equalled the fame of the
" greateſt Sovereigns that Chriſtian Europe ever
" poſſeſſed, well acquainted with the ſituation of
" her kingdom, thought that the true intereſt of it
" was to keep it in a ſtate of perfect union, hav-
" ing deſtroyed all the remains of the former fac-
" tions; very wiſely judging, that England is a
" great animal which can never die unleſs it de-
" ſtroys itſelf: " *Que l'Angleterre eſt un grand*
" *animal qui ne peut jamais mourir s'il ne ſe tue*
" *lui-meſme.*"

ELIZABETH,

QUEEN OF ENGLAND.

"AS to her own perſonal qualities," ſays Strype, "ſhe was a Queen that eaſily forgave private injuries, but a ſevere diſpenſer of common juſtice, favouring none in their crimes, nor leaving them hopes of impunity. She cut off all licentiouſneſs from all, giving no countenance thereunto to any. This precept of Plato ſhe always ſet before her in all her doings, That laws ſhould rule over men, and not that men ſhould rule, and be lords, over the laws. Beſides this, ſhe was a Prince that leaſt of all deſired the eſtates and goods of her ſubjects; and for her own treaſure, ſhe commanded it to be frugally and ſparingly laid out for her private pleaſure, but royally and liberally for any public uſe, whether it were for common benefit or domeſtic magnificence."

The proficiency in learning of this great Princeſs is thus deſcribed by Roger Aſcham, in his "Schoolmaſter:"

"It is to your ſhame (I ſpeak to you all, you yong Jentlemen of England) that one Mayd

“ ſhould go beyond you all in excellencie
“ of learnyng, and knowledge of divers tonges.
“ Pointe forth ſix of the beſt given Jentlemen of
“ this Court, and all they together ſhew not ſo
“ much good-will, ſpend not ſo much tyme, be-
“ ſtow not ſo many houres dayly, orderly, and
“ conſtantly, for the increaſe of learnyng and
“ knowledge, as doth the Queene's Majeſtie
“ herſelfe. Yea I believe, that beſide her per-
“ fect readines in Latin, Italian, French, and
“ Spaniſh, ſhe readeth here now at Windſore
“ more Greeke every day than ſome Prebendarie
“ of this Church doth read Latin in a whole
“ weeke. And that which is moſt praiſe-worthy
“ of all, within the walls of her Privie-Chamber
“ ſhe hath obteyned that excellencie of learning,
“ to underſtand, ſpeak, and write both wittily
“ with head, and faire with hand, as ſcarce one
“ or two rare Wittes in both the Univerſities have
“ in many yeares reached unto.”

Queen Elizabeth made many progreſſes through her kingdom. The account of the preparations made at Canterbury for receiving her Majeſty, are thus deſcribed in a letter of Matthew Parker, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, copied from the Original in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

" SIR,

" GLADLIE would I do all the ſervice I could " to the Queenes Majeſtie, and to all her Nobiles, " with the reſt of her moſt honourable houſehold. " I have no other council to followe, but to " ſearche out what ſervice my predeceſſors have " been wont to doe. My oft diſtemperance and " infirmity of bodye maketh me not to do ſo " much as I woulde. If her Majeſtie would " pleaſe to remayne in my houſe, her Highneſs " ſhould have convenient rome. And I could " place for a progreſſe-time your Lordſhip, my " Lord Chamberlaine, my Lord of Leiceſter, and " Mr. Hatton, if he come home: thinkinge " that your Lordſhips will furniſhe the places with " your own ſtuffe. They ſaie that myne houſe " is of an evill aire, hanging upon the church, " and having no proſpect to loke on the people, " but yet I truſte the conveniencie of the building " would ſerve. If her Hyghneſs be mynded to " have her own palace at St. Auſtens, then might " your Lordſhips be otherwiſe placed, with the " Deane and certain Prebendaries. Mr. Lawte, " Prebendary, would fain have your Lordſhip in

" his convenient houſe, truſting the rather to doe " your Lordſhip now ſervice, as he did once in " teaching Grammar Schoole in Stamford, by " your appointment. Mr. Bungey alſo would be " glad to have your Lordſhip in his lodging, " where the Frenche Cardinal laye, and his houſe " is ſayer and ſufficient. Mr. Pearſon would " gladly have your Lordſhip in his faire houſe, " moſt fit for your Lordſhip, if you think ſo " good.

" The cuſtome hath beene when Princes have " come to Caunterbury, the Biſhop the Deane " and the Chapter to waite on them at the weſt " end of their Churche, and ſo to attend on them, " and there to heare an oration. After that " her Highneſs may goe under a canopye till ſhe " cometh to the middle of the Churche, where " certain prayers ſhall be ſayde, and after that to " wayte on her Highneſs through the Quier to the " Communion Table to heare the even-ſonge, ſo " afterwardes to departe to her own lodginge. Or " elſe, upon Sonday following (if it be her plea-" ſure), to come from her houſe of St. Auſtens " by the new bridge, and ſo to enter the weſt end " of the Churche, or in her coache by the ſtreet. " It would much rejoice and ſtabliſh the people " here in this religion to ſee her Highneſs that " Sondaye (being the firſt Sondaye of the moneth,

“ when others alſo cuſtomablie may receive) as a
“ godlie devoute Prince, in her cheife and metro-
“ politicall Churche, openlie to receive the Com-
“ munion (which by her favour I would admi-
“ niſter to her): *Plurima ſunt magna et neceſſaria,*
“ *ſed hoc unum eſt neceſſarium.* I preſume not to
“ preſcribe this to her Highneſs, but as her truſtie
“ Chapleyn ſhewe my judgement. And after
“ that Communion yt might pleaſe her Majeſtie
“ to heare the Deane preache, ſitting either in her
“ traverſe, or els to ſuffer him to go to the com-
“ mon Chapter, being the place of Sermons,
“ where a greater multitude ſhould hear. And
“ yet her Highneſs might goe to a very fitt place
“ with ſome of her Lords and Ladies, to be there
“ in a convenient cloſett above the heads of
“ the people to heare the ſermon. And after
“ that, I would deſier to ſee her Highneſs at her
“ and myne houſe for the dinner following.
“ And if her Highneſs will give me leave, I
“ would keepe my bigger Hall that daye for her
“ Nobiles and the reſt of her trayne. And if it
“ pleaſe her Majeſtie, ſhe may come in through
“ my Gallerie, and ſee the diſpoſition of the Hall
“ in dynner time at a window opening thereunto.
“ I pray your Lordſhip be not offended, though I
“ write unto my Lord of Suſſex as Lord Cham-
“ berlayne, in ſome of thoſe matters as may con-

" cerne his office. I am in preparing for three
" or foucr of my good Lords ſome Geldings; or
" if I knewe whether you would like you beſt,
" either one for your own ſaddle, or a fine little
" white Gelding for your own footclothe, or
" one for one of your Gentlemen, I would ſo
" appointe you. And thus truſting to have your
" counſell as Mr. Deane cometh for the ſame, I
" commit your Honor to God's tuycion as
" myſelf. From my houſe of Beakeſbo͞ne, nighe
" to Caunterburie, this 18th of Auguſte 1573.
" Your L. aſſured in Chriſte,
" MATTHEW CANTUAR."

MATTHEW PARKER,

ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

THIS learned Man was the ſecond Proteſtant Archbiſhop of Canterbury, and was diſtinguiſhed by his hatred to the Puritans, and by his extreme deſire to effect an uniformity of habits and of ceremonies in the Church.

The two following Letters diſplay the Archbiſhop's character to advantage: the firſt ſhews his abhorrence of impoſture; and the other exhibits a ſpecimen of the ſpirit and reſolution with which he oppoſed innovation.

“ SIR,

“ I HAD rather you underſtood a truth by my report in ſuche matters wherein I am a doer, than by the uncertain ſpeech of the Court. I have travailed much by myſelf, alone, for the want of other Commiſſioners, to trie out a *Poſſeſſion* which was very erneſtlie beleeved and ſet forth, and by printe recondict and ſpredd without lycenſe. The two printers whereof, with others that ſold theſe pamphlets, were commytted to priſon. And if I had my will, I would commytt ſome of the principal actreſſes to pryſon, to learn them hereafter not to abuſe the Queen's Majeſties people ſo baſely, falſely, and impudently. After I had by divers examinations tryed out the falſehood, I required Sir Rowland Hayward and Mr. Recorder of the City to be aſſiſtant with me, who heard the wench examined and confeſſed, and plaied her pranks before them. We had the father and the mother, by which mother this wench was counſelled and ſupported; and yet would ſhe not confeſs any thing. Whoſe ſtubborneſſe we conſidering, ſent her to cloſe priſon at Weſtminſter Gate; where ſhe remaineth, until her daughter, and

"another maid of Lothburie have openlie
"done their penance at Paul's Croſſe, as it is or-
"dered.

"I am ſo greeved with ſuch diſſemblers, that
"I cannot be quiett with myſelf. I doo intend,
"becauſe their bookes are ſo ſpredd abroade and
"believed, to ſet out a confutation of the ſare
"falſehood. The tragedie is ſo large that I might
"ſpend much time to trouble your Honor withal;
"but brieflie I have ſent to your Lordſhip a copie
"of the vaine book, printed, and a copie of their
"confeſſions at length. And thus knowing that
"your Lordſhip is at the Court, I thought good
"to ſend to you, wiſhing his Majeſtie and all you
"wayting upon him, a proſperous retorne. From
"my houſe at Lambeth, this Frydaie the 13th of
"Auguſt,

"Your L. loving freind,
"MATTHEW CANTUAR."

"*To the Right Honble*
"*my verie good Lord, the*
"*L. Treaſurer of England.*"

* * *

"SIR,

"I RETORNE to your Honor agayn your letters,
"by w^ch^ may be underſtanded that ye have them

" ready to execute your orders of the beſt ſort, " and of the moſt part excepting a fewe Catylyns, " who bi ſufferance will infect the whole Coll. " Whereupon, when King Edward's ſtatutes " ſtabliſhed by his Counſell, delivered them bi his " Viſitors, the ſame nowe bi the Queen's Majeſ- " tie's Viſitours retorned to them, your orders " of late, with conſent of the body of the Uni- " verſity, the Queene's Highneſs pleaſure ſent to " them by my letter; you, the Chancellor, of " the Privy Councill, and in ſuch place and credyt " as ye be, would ye ſuffer ſo much authority to " be borne under foote by a bragging braynles " head or two? In my opinion, your conſcience " ſhall never be excuſable (I praye your charitie " pardon my plaines) *ex intimo corde ex purâ con-* " *ſcientiâ coram Deo et Chriſto ejus* I ſpeke, we " mar our religion; our circumſpection ſo variable " (as though it was not God's cauſe which we " would defend) maketh cowards thus to cocke " over us. I do not like that the Commiſſioners " letters ſhould go to private Colleges, eſpecially " after ſo much paſſed. I muſt ſaye as Demoſt- " henes anſwered, what was the chief part in rhe- " torick, the ſecond and the third; Pronunciation, " ſayd he; ſo ſaye I, Execution, execution, " execution of lawes and orders muſt be the " firſt and the laſt part of governance; although

" I yet

" I yet admit moderators for tymes, places, multitudes, &c. and hereafter, for God's love never " ſtyr any alterations, except it be fairly meant to " have them eſtabliſhed. For or ellis we ſhould " hold us in no certaintye, but be ridiculous to " our adverſaries, and contemned of our own, " and gyve the adventure of more dangers. And " thus ye muſt pardon my boldnes. For my own " part, I repoſe myſelf *in ſilentio et in ſpe, et* " *fortitudo mea eſt Dominus*, howſoever the world " fawneth or frowneth.

" Your in Chriſt our Lord,
" MATTH. CANT."

" *To the Right Honnble*
" *Mr. Secretary.*
" *October* 8, 1565."

SIR ROGER CHAMLOE.

" IT is a notable tale," ſays Roger Aſcham, in his Schoolmaſter, " that old Syr Roger " Chamloe, ſometime Chiefe Juſtice, would tell " of himſelfe. When he was Auncient in Inn of " Court, certaine yong Jentlemen were brought " before him to be corrected for certaine miſorders, " and one of the luſtieſt ſayde, Sir, we be yong

" Jentlemen, and wiſe men before us have proved
" all facions, and yet thoſe have done full well.
" This they ſayd, becauſe it was well known
" that Syr Roger had been a good felloe in his
" youth. But he anſwered them very wiſelie:
" Indeede (ſaith he) in youthe I was as you are
" now, and I had twelve felloes like unto my-
" ſelf, but not one of them came to a good ende.
" And therefore, folowe not my example in
" youth, but folowe my councell in age, if ever
" ye think to come to this place, or to thies
" yeares that I am come unto, leſſe ye meet
" either with povertie or Tiburn in the way."

ROGER ASCHAM.

" SYR RICHARD SACKVILLE, a wor-
" thie Jentleman of worthie memorie, in the
" Queene's (Elizabeth) privie chamber at
" Windſore, after he had talked with me for the
" right choice of a good witte in a childe for
" learnyng, and of the trewe difference betwixt
" quicke and hard wittes; ofalluring young chil-
" dren by jentleneſs to love learnyng, and of the
" ſpeciall care that was to be had, to keepe young
" men from licentious livyng; he was moſt earneſt
" with

" with me to have me ſay my mynde alſo, what I
" thought concerning the fanſie that many young
" Jentlemen of Englande have to travell abroad,
" and namely to lead a long life in Italie. His
" requeſt, both for his authoritie, and good will
" toward me, was a ſufficient commaundement
" unto me, to ſatisfie his pleaſure with utteryng
" plainlie my opinion in that matter. Syr (quoth
" I) I take goyng thither, and livyng there, for a
" yonge Jentleman, that doth not goe under the
" kepe and garde of ſuch a man, as both by wiſe-
" dome can, and authoritie dare rewle him, to be
" marvelous dangerous."

" Tyme was," ſays Aſcham, in another part of his learned and excellent Treatiſe of the Schoolmaſter, " when Italie and Rome have bene,
" to the great good of us that now live, the beſt
" breeders and bringers up of the worthieſt men,
" not onlie for wiſe ſpeakinge, but alſo for well
" doinge, in all civil affaires, that ever was in the
" worlde. But now that tyme is gone, and though
" the place remayne, yet the olde and preſent
" maners do differ as farre as blacke and white,
" as virtue and vice. Virtue once made that
" countrie miſtreſs over all the world; vice now
" maketh that countrie ſlave to them, that before
" were glad to ſerve it. Italie now, is not that
" Italie it was wont to be; and therefore now not

"ſo fitte a place as ſome do counte it, for yong men "to fetch either wiſedome or honeſty from thence. "For ſurelie they will make others but bad ſcholers, that be ſo ill maſters to themſelves."

"If you think," ſays this learned Man in another place, "that we judge amiſſe, and write "too ſore againſt you, heare what the Italian ſayth "of the Engliſhman; what the maſter reporteth "of the ſcholer, who uttereth plainlie what is "taught by him, and what is learned by you, ſaying, *Engleſe Italianato, e un Diabolo incarnato*: "that is to ſay, You remain men in ſhape and "facion, but become Devils in life and converſation.

"I was once in Italie myſelf, but I thank "God my abode there was but nine daies; and "yet I ſawe in that little tyme in one citie "(Venice) more libertie to ſinne, than I ever "yet heard tell of in London in nine yeare."

Aſcham thus excellently illuſtrates the difference between perſons of quick and of ſound parts:

"Commonlie, men very quicke of witte be alſo "very light of conditions; and thereby very readie "of diſpoſition to be carried over quicklie by any "light companie to any riot and unthriftineſſe "when they be young; and therefore ſeldom either "honeſt of life, or riche in living, when they be old. "For quicke in wit and light in manners be either

" ſeldome troubled, or very ſoon wery, in carry-
" ing a verie hevie purſe. Quick wittes alſo be in
" moſt part of all their doings over quick, haſtie,
" raſhe, headie, and brainſicke. Theſe two laſt
" wordes, Headie and Brainſicke, be fitte and pro-
" per wordes, riſing naturally of the matter, and
" tearmed aptlie by the condition of over much
" quickneſſe of witte."

* * * * * * *

" They be like trees, that ſhew forth faire bloſ-
" ſoms and broad leaves in ſpring time, but bring
" out ſmall and not long laſting fruit in harveſt
" time, and that only ſuch as fall and rotte before
" they be ripe, and ſo never or ſeldome come to
" any good at all. For this ye ſhall find moſt true
" by experience, that amongſt a number of quicke
" wittes in youth, fewe be found, in the end,
" either verie fortunate for themſelves, or very
" profitable to ſerve the Commonwealth, but de-
" cay and vaniſh, men know not which way, ex-
" cept a verie fewe, to whom peradventure blood
" and happy parentage may perchance purchaſe a
" long ſtanding upon the ſtage."

" Contrariewiſe, a witte in youth that is not
" over dulle, heavie, knottie, and lumpiſhe, but
" hard, tough, and though ſomewhat ſtaffiſhe (as

“ Tullie wiſheth, *otium quietum non languidum, et negotium cum labore, non cum periculo)*; ſuch a witte, I ſay, if it be at the firſt well handled by the mother, and rightlie ſmoothed and wrought as it ſhould, not overwartlie, and againſt the wood, by the ſcholemaſter, both for learning and hole courſe of living, proveth alwaies the beſt. In woode and ſtone, not the ſofteſt but hardeſt be alwaies apteſt for portraiture, both faireſt for pleaſure, and moſt durable for profit. Hard wittes be hard to receive, but ſure to keepe; painful without wearieneſſe, heedfull without wavering, conſtant without newfangleneſſe; bearing heavy thinges, though not lightlie yet willinglie; entring hard thinges, though not eaſilie yet deeplie; and ſo come to that perfectneſſe of learning in the end, that quick wittes ſeem in hope, but do not in dede, or elſe verie ſeldome, ever attaine unto. Alſo, for manners and lyfe, hard wittes commonlie are hardlie carried either to deſire everie newe thinge, or elſe to marvel at everie ſtrange thinge; and therefore they be carefull and diligent in their own matters, not curious and buſey in other men's affaires, and ſo they become wiſe themſelves, and alſo are counted honeſt by others. They be grave, ſtedfaſt, ſilent of tongue, ſecret of hart: not haſtie in making, but conſtant in keepinge any promiſe: not raſhe in uttering,

" but ware (wary) in conſidering every matter:
" and thereby not quicke in ſpeaking, but deepe
" of judgement, whether they write or give
" counſell in all weightie affaires. And theis be
" the men that become in the ende both moſt
" happie for themſelves, and alwaies beſt eſteemed
" abrode in the world."

EARL OF ESSEX.

THIS amiable and accompliſhed Nobleman is thus deſcribed by Sir Henry Wotton:

" As he grew more and more attentive to " buſineſs, he became leſs curious of his dreſs, " ſo that thoſe about him had a conceit, that " ſometimes when he went up to the Queen, he " ſcarce knew what he had on. For his manner " of dreſſing was this: his chamber being com- " monly filled with friends or ſuitors of one kind " or other, when he was up he gave his legs, " arms, and breaſt to his ordinary ſervants, to " button and dreſs him with little heed, his head " and face to his barber, his eyes to his letters, his " ears to petitioners, and many times all at once. " Then the Gentleman of his robes throwing

" his cloke over his ſhoulders, he would make a " ſtep into his cloſet, and after a ſhort prayer he " was gone. Only in his baths he was ſomewhat " delicate."

Queen Elizabeth was very irreſolute reſpecting the execution of Lord Eſſex. Her pride was hurt at his not imploring her to pardon him.

When Eſſex was told by Dr. Barlow, that his popularity had ſpurred him on to his fate, and that the people had deceived him; he ſaid, " True, " Sir, a man's friends will fail him; all popularity " and truſt in man is vain, whereof myſelf have " had late experience."

Secretary Cecil acknowledged, that his Lordſhip ſuffered with great patience and humility; only (notwithſtanding his reſolution that he muſt die) the conflict between the fleſh and the ſpirit did appear thus far, that he was fain to be helped, otherwiſe no man living could pray more chriſtianly than he did.

Lord Eſſex was a ſcholar and an extremely elegant writer in proſe and in verſe. His advice to the Earl of Rutland on his travels is admirable, and from the excellent obſervations which it contains, may be ſtill peruſed with advantage and inſtruction.

Lord Eſſex's liberal behaviour to Lord Bacon will ever endear his memory to all lovers of the writings of that great Man:—On Queen Elizabeth's refuſing the place of Solicitor General to him, though Lord Eſſex had importuned her very much to give it to him, he ſent for Mr. Bacon, and told him, "I know that you are the leaſt part of "your own matter, but you fare ill becauſe you "have choſen me for your mean and dependance. "You have ſpent your time and thoughts in my "matters. I die, if I do not ſomewhat towards "your fortune. You ſhall not deny to accept "a piece of land, which I will beſtow upon you." Mr. Bacon anſwered, "that for his fortune it was "no great matter, but that his Lordſhip's offer "made him call to mind what uſed to be ſaid "when he was in France of the Duke of Guiſe, "that he was the greateſt uſurer in that kingdom; "becauſe he had turned all his eſtates into obligations, having left himſelf nothing, and to "have only bound numbers of perſons to himſelf. "Now, my Lord," ſaid he, "I would not have "you imitate this courſe, nor turn your eſtate "thus, by greateſt gifts to obligations; for you "will find many bad debtors." The Earl bade him take no care for that, and preſſed his offer; upon which Mr. Bacon ſaid, "I ſee, my Lord, "that I muſt be your homager, and hold land of

“ your gift. But do you know the manner of
“ doing homage in this land? It is always with
“ a ſaving of his faith to the King and the other
“ Lords; and therefore, my Lord, I can be no
“ more yours than I was, and it muſt be with the
“ ancient ſavings; and if I grow to be a rich
“ man, you will give me leave to give it back
“ again to ſome of your unrewarded followers.”

“ This land,” ſays Dr. Birch, in his entertaining Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, “ was
“ Twickenham park and garden, which was ſold
“ afterwards for one thouſand eight hundred pounds,
“ and was thought to be worth more.”

LORD BURLEIGH.

DR. WALL, in his tranſlation of Cicero's Epiſtles, ſays, that this great Stateſman made them his glaſſe, his rule, his oracle, his ordinance, and his pocket-book.

Lord Burleigh wrote ſome excellent Advice for his Son, which is here ſubjoined, and may ſtill be peruſed with inſtruction, in ſpite of the alteration of the times, as it contains that fund of general good ſenſe and knowledge of the world which is applicable to all times and to all ſituations. The perſon to whom it was addreſſed applied it ſo ſucceſsfully to his own life and conduct, that he became Lord Treaſurer of England, Earl of Saliſbury, and one of the greateſt Stateſmen of his time.

SON ROBERT,

" THE vertuous inclinations of thy matchleſs " mother, by whoſe tender and godly care thy " infancy was governed, together with thy edu" cation under ſo zealous and excellent a tutor, " puts me in rather aſſurance than hope, that thou " art not ignorant of that *ſummum bonum*, which " is only able to make thee happy as well in thy " death as life: I mean, the true knowledge and " worſhip of thy Creator and Redeemer, without " which all other things are vaine and miſerable. " So that thy youth being guided by ſo ſufficient " a teacher, I make no doubt but he will furniſh " thy life with divine and moral documents. Yet, " that I may not caſt off the care beſeeming a pa" rent towards his child, or that thou ſhouldeſt " have cauſe to derive thy whole felicity and wel" fare rather from others than from whence thou " receivedſt thy breath and being, I think it fitt

" and agreeable to the affection I beare thee, to " help thee with ſuch rules and advertiſements, " for the ſquaring of thy life, as are rather gained " by experience than by much reading, to the end " that entering into this exorbitant age, thou " mayeſt be the better prepared to ſhunne thoſe " ſcandalous courſes whereunto the world and the " lack of experience may eaſily draw thee. And " becauſe I will not confound thy memory, I " have reduced them into Ten Precepts; and next " unto Moſes' Tables, if thou imprint them in thy " mind, thou ſhalt reap the benefit, and I the " content. And they are theſe following:

1. " When it ſhall pleaſe God to bring thee " to man's eſtate, uſe great providence and circumſpection in chuſing thy wife, for from " thence will ſpring all thy future good or evil; " and it is an action of life, like unto a ſtratagem " of warre, wherein a man can erre but once. " If thy eſtate be good, match neere home, and at " leiſure; if weak, far off and quickly. Enquire " diligently of her diſpoſition, and how her parents " have been inclined in their youth. Let her " not be poore, how generous ſoever, for a man " can buy nothing in the markett with gentility: " nor chuſe a baſe and uncomely creature altogether for wealth, for it will cauſe contempt in " others, and loathing in thee. Neither make

“ choice of (a) dwarfe, or (a) fool; for by the
“ one thou ſhalt begett a race of pigmies, the
“ other will be thy continual diſgrace, and it will
“ yirke thee to hear her talk; for thou ſhalt find it,
“ to thy great grief, that there is nothing more ful-
“ ſome than a ſhe foole.

“ And touching the guiding of thy houſe, let
“ thy hoſpitallitie be moderate; and, according to
“ the meanes of thy eſtate, rather plentifull than
“ ſparing, but not coſtly. For I never knewe any man
“ grow poore by keeping an orderley table, but ſome
“ conſume themſelves through ſecret vices, and
“ their hoſpitalitie bears the blame. But baniſh
“ ſwiniſh drunkards out of thine houſe, which is
“ a vice impairing health, conſuming much, and
“ makes no ſhow. I never heard praiſe aſcribed
“ to the drunkard, but (for) the well bearing (of)
“ his drink, which is a better commendation for
“ a brewer's horſe or a drayman than for either a
“ gentleman or (a) ſerving-man. Beware thou
“ ſpend not above three or four parts of thy re-
“ venewes, nor above a third part of that in thy
“ houſe, for the other two parts will do no more
“ than defray thy extraordinaries, which alwayes
“ ſurmount the ordinary by much, otherwiſe
“ thou ſhalt live like a rich beggar in continual
“ want. And the needy man can never live hap-
“ pily nor contentedly, for every diſaſter makes
“ him

“ him ready to mortgage or ſell; and that gentleman who ſells an acre of land ſells an ounce of creditt, for gentility is nothing elſe but antient riches. So that if the foundation ſhall at any time ſinke, the building muſt need followe. So much for the Firſt Precept.

2. “ Bring thy children up in learning and obedience, yet without outward auſterity. Praiſe them openly, reprehend them ſecretly. Give them good countenance and convenient maintenance according to thy ability, otherwiſe thy life will ſeem their bondage, and what portion thou ſhalt leave them at thy death, they will thank death for it, and not thee; and I am perſuaded that the fooliſh cockering of ſome parents, and the over ſtern carriage of others, cauſeth more men and wommen to take ill courſes than their own vicious inclinations. Marry thy daughters in time, leſt they marry themſelves. And ſuffer not thy ſonnes to paſs the Alps, for they ſhall learne nothing there but pride, blaſphemy, and atheiſm; and if by travel they gett a few broken languages, that ſhall profit them nothing more than to have one meat ſerved in divers diſhes. Neither, by my conſent, ſhalt thou train them up in warres, for he that ſets up his reſt to live by that profeſſion, can hardly be an honeſt man or a good

"Chriſtian: beſides, it is a ſcience no longer in requeſt then uſe, for ſouldiers in peace are like chimneys in ſummer.

3. "Live not in the countrey without corn and cattle about thee, for he that putteth his hand to the purſe for every expence of houſehold, is like him that keepeth water in a ſieve; and, what proviſion thou ſhalt want, learn to buy it at the beſt hand, for there is one penny ſaved in four betwixt buying in thy need, and when the marketts and ſeaſons ſerve fitteſt for it. Be not ſerved with kinſmen, or friends, or men entreated to ſtay, for they expect much, and doe little; nor with ſuch as are amorous, for their heads are intoxicated; and keep rather two too few, than one too many. Feed them well, and pay them with the moſt; and then thou mayſt boldly require ſervice at their hands.

4. "Let thy kindred and allies be welcome to thy houſe and table. Grace them with thy countenance, and farther them in all honeſt actions, for by this means thou ſhalt ſo double the band of nature, as thou ſhalt find them ſo many advocates to plead an apology for thee behind thy back; but ſhake off theſe glow-wormes, I mean paraſites and ſycophants, who will feed and fawn upon thee in the ſummer of proſpe-

“ ritie; but, in an adverſe ſtorme, they will ſhel-
“ ter thee no more then an arbour in winter.

5. “ Beware of ſuretyſhip for thy beſt friends. “ He that payeth another man's debts, ſeeketh “ his own decay; but if thou canſt not otherwiſe “ chuſe, rather lend thy money thyſelf upon good “ bonds, although thou borrow it, ſo ſhalt thou “ ſecure thyſelf, and pleaſure thy friend. Neither “ borrow money of a neighbour or a friend, but “ of a ſtranger; where, paying for it, thou ſhalt “ hear no more of it; otherwiſe thou ſhalt eclipſe “ thy credit, loſe thy freedom, and yet pay as “ dear as to another. But in borrowing of money, “ be precious of thy word, for he that hath care “ of keeping days of payment, is lord of another “ man's purſe.

6. “ Undertake no ſuit againſt a poor man, “ without receiving much wrong; for, beſides “ (that) thou makeſt him thy compeer, it is a “ baſe conqueſt to triumph where there is ſmall “ reſiſtance. Neither attempt law againſt any “ man, before thou be fully reſolved that thou “ haſt right on thy ſide, and then ſpare not for “ either money or pains; for a cauſe or two ſo “ followed and obtained, will free thee from ſuits “ a great part of thy life.

7. “ Be ſure to keep ſome great man thy “ friend, but trouble him not for trifles. Com-
“ pliment

“ pliment him often with many, yet ſmall gifts,
“ and of little charge; and if thou haſt cauſe to
“ beſtow any great gratuity, let it be ſomething
“ which may be daily in ſight, otherwiſe, in this
“ ambitious age, thou ſhalt remain like a hop
“ without a pole, live in obſcurity, and be made
“ a foot-ball for every inſulting companion to
“ ſpurn at.

8. “ Towards thy ſuperiors be humble, yet
“ generous. With thine equals, familiar, yet reſpective.
“ Towards thine inferiours ſhew much
“ humanity, and ſome familiarity, as to bow the
“ body, ſtretch forth the hand, and to uncover the
“ head, with ſuch like popular compliments. The
“ firſt prepares thy way to advancement; the ſecond
“ makes thee knowne for a man well bred;
“ the third gains a good report, which, once got,
“ is eaſily kept, for right humanitie takes ſuch
“ deep root in the minds of the multitude, as they
“ are eaſilier gained by unprofitable curteſies then
“ by churliſh benefits. Yet I adviſe thee not to affect
“ or neglect popularitie too much. Seeke not
“ to be Eſſex. Shunne to be Rawleigh.

9. “ Truſt not any man with thy life, credit,
“ or eſtate, for it is mere folly for a man to enthrall
“ himſelf to his friend, as though occaſion
“ being offered, he ſhould not dare to become the
“ enemie.

10. “ Be

10. "Be not ſcurrilous in converſation, nor ſa-
"tyricall in thy jeſts. The one will make thee
"unwelcome to all company, the other pull on
"quarrels, and get the (e) hatred of thy beſt
"friends; for ſuſpitious jeſts (when any of them
"ſavour of truth) leave a bitterneſs in the mindes
"of thoſe which are touched. And albeit I have
"already pointed at this incluſively, yet I think it
"neceſſary to leave it to thee as a ſpeciall cau-
"tion, becauſe I have ſeene many ſo prone to quip
"and gird, as they would rather leeſe their friend
"then their jeſt; and if perchance their boiling
"braine yeild a quaint ſcoffe, they will travell to
"be delivered of it as a woman with child. Theſe
"nimble fancies are but the froth of wit."

MARY,

QUEEN OF SCOTS.

ON the death of her huſband, Francis the Second, Mary quitted France; and, as if conſcious of the fate that was to await her in Scotland, in her paſſage to that country ſhe kept her eyes conſtantly fixed on the French Coaſt, and breathed out her expreſſive ſorrow at quitting it in the following elegant verſes:

Adieu, plaiſant Pays de France!
O ma patrie
La plus chérie,
Qui as nourri ma jeune enfance:
Adieu, France! adieu nos beaux jours!
La nef qui déjoint nos amours,
N'a eu de moi que la moitié;
Une part te reſte, elle eſt tienne:
Je la fie à ton amitié,
Pour que de l'autre il te ſouvienne.

Mary, wearied with misfortunes, and tired of confinement, received with great firmneſs and reſignation the ſentence of death that was pronounced againſt her by her rival. She ſaid, "Death, which will put an end to my misfortunes, "will be very welcome to me. I look upon a "ſoul too weak to ſupport the body in its paſ-"ſage to the habitations of the bleſſed, as un-"worthy of the happineſs that is to be enjoyed "there."

The original of the following ſupplicatory letter of Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth, is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford:

"MADAME,

"Pencant ſelon le commandement donney, que "tous ceulx non compris en ung certeinge me-

" moyre, deuſſent aller ou leur affayres les con-
" duireſoient j'avois choiſi Monſieur de Levington
" pur eſtre porteur de la preſente, ce que m'eſtant
" refuſay a lui retenu, j'ai ete contraynte, nayant
" autre libertay, mettre la preſente aux mayns de
" Monſieur de Shrewſberi, de la quele, & de celle
" ſiendoſes, je vous ſuplie au moyns par pitié me
" faire quelque reſponſe. Car ſi je demeure en
" cet eſtat, je n'eſperai jamais vous donner plus
" de payne.

" Voſtre affligée bonne Sœur & Couſin,
" MARIE R."

" A la Royne d'Angleterre,
" Madame ma bonne ſœur."

JAMES THE FIRST,

KING OF ENGLAND.

" IT was a hard queſtion," ſays Wilſon, in his Hiſtory of Great Britain, " whether the wiſdom " and knowledge of King James exceeded his " choler and his fear. Certainly the laſt couple " drew him with more violence, becauſe they were " not acquiſititious, but natural: if he had not "had that alloy, his high towering and maſter-"ing reaſon had been of a rare and ſublimed "excellency."

Into what degrading ſituation his choler occaſionally led him, the following paſſage in Wilſon will but too ſtrongly evince:

"One day at Theobalds the King wanted ſome "papers that had relation to the Spaniſh treaty, ſo "hot in motion, which raiſed him highly into the "paſſion of anger, that he ſhould not know what "he had done with them, being things ſo mate-"riall, and of ſuch concernment; and, calling his "memory to a ſtrict account, at laſt he diſcharged "it upon John Gib, a Scotchman, who was of "his bed chamber, and had been an old ſervant to "him. Gib is called for in haſte, and the King "aſkes him for the papers he gave him. Gib, "collecting himſelfe, anſwered the King he re-"ceived no papers from him. The King broke "into extreame rage (as he would often when "the humor of choller began to boyle in him) "proteſting he had them, and reviling him ex-"ceedingly for denying them. Gib threw him-"ſelfe at the King's feet, proteſting his innocency, "that he never received any, and deſired his life "might make ſatisfaction for his fault if he were "guilty. This could not calme the King's ſpi-

" rit, toſſed in this tempeſt of paſſion; and, over-
" charged with it, as he paſſed by Gib (kneeling)
" threw ſome of it upon him, giving him a kicke
" with his foot; which kicke infected Gib, and
" turned his humility into anger; for, riſing in-
" ſtantly, he ſaid, " Sir, I have ſerved you from
" my youth, and you never found me unfaithfull;
" I have not deſerved this from you, nor can I
" live longer with you with this diſgrace. Fare
" ye well, Sir, I will never ſee your face more."
" And away he goes from the King's preſence,
" tooke horſe, and rode towards London. Thoſe
" about the King put on a ſad countenance to ſee
" him diſpleaſed, and every man was inquiſitive to
" know the cauſe. Some ſaid the King and Gib
" were fallen out, but about what? Some pa-
" pers of the Spaniſh Treaty, the King had gi-
" ven him, cannot be found. Endimion Porter
" hearing it, ſaid, " The King gave me thoſe pa-
" pers;" went preſently, and brought them to
" the King; who, being becalmed, and finding
" his error, called inſtantly for Gib. Anſwer was
" made, He was gone to London. The King
" hearing it, commanded with all expedition to
" ſend poſt after him, to bring him back, pro-
" teſting never to eate, drinke, or ſleepe, till he
" ſaw Gib's face. The meſſenger overtooke
" him before he got to London; and Gib, hear-

"ing the papers were found, and that the King "ſent for him with much earneſtneſſe, returned to "the Court; and, as ſoon as he came into the "King's chamber, the King kneeled down upon "his knees before Gib, intreating his pardon with "a ſober and grave aſpect, proteſting he would "never riſe till Gib had forgiven him; and though "Gib modeſtly declined it with ſome humble "excuſes, yet it would not ſatisfie the King, till "he heard the words of abſolution pronounced. "So ingenious was he in this piece of paſſion, "which had its ſuddaine variation from a ſtern "and furious anger, to a ſoft and melting affec-"tion, which made Gib no loſer by the bar-"gaine."—*The Hiſtory of Great Britain, containing the Life and Reign of King James the Firſt. By* ARTHUR WILSON, *Eſq. Folio.* 1652.

"A new incroachment upon the Sabbath *," ſays Wilſon, "gave both King and People more "liberty to profane the day with authority; for "if the Court were to remove on Monday, the "King's carriages muſt go out the day before: "all times were alike; and the Court being to "remove to Theobalds the next day, the car-"riages went through the City of London on the

---

* Book of Sports, put forth by proclamation in 1617, the fifteenth year of the reign of this Prince.

“ Sabbath, with a great deal of clatter and noiſe
“ in the time of divine ſervice. The Lord Mayor
“ hearing of it, commanded them to be ſtopt;
“ and this carryed the officers of the carriages
“ with a great deal of violence to the Court; and
“ the buſineſs being preſented to the King with as
“ much aſperity as men in authoritie (croſſed in
“ their humors) could expreſs it, it put the King
“ into a great rage, ſwearing, he thought there
“ had been no more Kings in England but him-
“ ſelf; yet, after he was a little cooled, he ſent a
“ warrant to the Lord Maior, commanding him
“ to let them paſs, which he obeyed, with this
“ anſwer: “ While it was in my power, I did
“ my duty; but that being taken away by a higher
“ power, it is my duty to obey.” Which the
“ King, upon ſecond thoughts, took well, and
“ thanked him for it.”

James, by a proclamation in the ſeventh year of his reign, with the mature deliberation of his Council, forbad all new buildings within ten miles of London; and commands, that if in ſpite of this ordinance, there ſhall be any ſet up, that they ſhall be pulled down, though notice was not taken of them till ſeven years afterwards. At the ſuggeſtion of Archbiſhop Bancroft, James built a

College at Chelſea *, “ wherein,” ſays Wilſon, “ the choiceſt and able ſcholars of the kingdom, and the moſt pregnant wits in matters of “ controverſy, were to be aſſociated under a “ Provoſt, with a free and ample allowance not “ exceeding three thouſand pounds a year, whoſe “ deſign was to anſwer all Popiſh Prieſts and “ others that vented their malignant ſpirits againſt “ the Proteſtant religion.”

“ In the reign of this Prince,” ſays Wilſon, “ England was not only man’d with Jeſuits (all “ power failing to oppoſe them), but the women “ alſo began to practiſe the trade, calling them-“ ſelves Jeſuitrices. This Order was firſt ſet “ a foot in Flanders, by Miſtres Ward, and Miſ-“ tres Twittie, two Engliſh Gentlewomen, who “ clothed themſelves in Ignatian habit, and were “ countenanced and ſupported by Father Gerrard, “ Rector of the Engliſh College at Leige, with “ Father Flack, and Father More. But Father “ Singleton, Father Benefield, and others, oppoſed “ them,

---

* The ſite of this College is now the Royal Hoſpital at Chelſea. The College was abandoned ſoon after the death of Bancroft ; “ the King,” ſays Wilſon, “ wiſely “ conſidering, that nothing begets more contention than “ oppoſition, and that ſuch fuellers as the profeſſors of “ it would be apt to inflame rather than quench the heat “ that would ariſe from thoſe embers.”

" them, and would not bleſs them with an " *Ite prædicate*, for their deſign was to preach the " Goſpel to their ſex in England. And in a ſhort " time this Miſtres Ward (by the Pope's indul- " gence) became the Mother-generall of no leſs " than two hundred Engliſh damſels of good birth " and quality, whom ſhe ſent abroad to preach, " and they were to give account to her of their " apoſtolick labours."

LADY ARABELLA STUART.

" THE great match that was lately ſtolen betwixt " the Lady Arabella* and young Beauchamp †, " provides them both of ſafe lodgings: the lady cloſe " priſoner at Sir Thomas Perry's houſe at Lambeth,

---

* Lady Arabella was the daughter of Charles Stuart, younger brother to James the Firſt's father.

† Sir William Beauchamp, ſon of Edward Lord Beauchamp, and Grandſon to the Earl of Hertford. He was made Governor to Charles the Second, when Prince of Wales, and created Marquis of Hertford by Charles the Firſt.

" and her huſband in the Tower. Melvin, the " poetical Miniſter, welcomed him thither with this " diſtich :

> " *Communis tecum mihi cauſa eſt carceris. Ara—*
> " *—Bella tibi cauſa eſt, araque ſacra mihi.*
> " WYNWODE'S *State Papers.*"

Lady Arabella eſcaped from her confinement, and got on board a French veſſel beyond Graveſend.

In a letter of Mr. More to Sir Ralph Winwood, it is ſaid, " Now the Kyng and the Lords " being much diſturbed with this unexpected acci- " dent, my Lord Treaſurer ſent orders to a pin- " nace that lay at the Downes to put preſently to " ſea, firſt to Calais Roade, and then to ſcoure " the coaſt towards Dunkirke. This pinnace " ſpying the aforeſaid French bark, which lay " lingering for Mr. Beauchamp, made to her, " which thereupon offered to fly towards Ca- " lais, and endured thirteen ſhot of the pinnace " before ſhe would ſtryke. In this bark is the " Lady taken, with her followers, and brought " back towards the Tower, not ſo ſorrye for her " own reſtraint, as ſhe ſhould be glad if Mr. " Seymour might eſcape, whoſe welfare ſhe " proteſteth to affect much more than her own."

Lady Arabella became afterwards diſordered in her mind, and died in confinement.

ANNE,

COUNTESS OF DORSET, PEMBROKE, AND MONTGOMERY.

OF this extraordinary perſon, Dr. Donne uſed to ſay, that ſhe knew every thing from predeſtination to ſlane-ſilk. The Portrait of her in her Caſtle of Skipton in Craven, repreſents her in the midſt of her library, in which are Hickes on Prudence and Cornelius Agrippa. She has been long known in the world for her ſpirit and intrepidity.

The following Memoirs of the early part of her life have a claim to our curioſity, as having been written by her, and exhibiting a very ſtriking picture of the ſimplicity of the manners of the times in which ſhe lived, and diſplay the *naiveté* of her own character. They are now printed for the firſt time.

“ IN THE YEARE OF OUR LORD

“ 1603.

“ IN Chriſtmas I vſed to goe much to the “ Court and ſometymes did lye in my Aunt of

“ Warwick’s chamb^{r} on a pallet, to whom I was “ much bound for hir continuall care and loue of “ me: in ſo much as if Queene Elizabeth had “ liued, ſhe intended to have prefered me to be of “ y^{e} priuie chamber; for at that tyme ther was “ as much hope and expectation of me both for “ my perſon and my fortunes as of any other “ yeonge lady what ſoever.

“ A little after the Queene remoued to Ritch- “ mond ſhe began to grow ſicklie: “ my La: vſed to goe often thither “ and caried me wth hir in the coach, “ and vſeinge to wait in the coffer “ chamber, and many tymes came “ home verie late. About the 21th “ or 22th of March my Aunt of “ Warwicke ſent my mother word “ about 9 of y^{e} clock at night, ſhe “ lieinge then at Clerkenwell, y^{t} ſhe “ ſhould remove to Auſten Friers “ hir houſe for feare of ſome com- “ otion thoughe God in his mercie “ did deliuer vs from it. Uppon “ the 24th Mr. Hocknell, my Aunt “ of Warwick’s man, brought us “ word from his La: that the Queene died about 3 “ of y^{e} clock in the morneinge. This meſſage

I was at Queene Eli: death 13 yeeres old and 2 moneths, and this day Mr. Richard Sackville was inſt 14 yeeres old, he beinge then at Dorſet Houſe wth his grandfather and that great familie. At y^{e} death of this worthy Queene my mother and I laie at Auſtin Friers in the ſame chamber wher afterwards I was married.

“ was delivered to my mother and me in the ſame
“ chamber wher afterwards I was married.
“ About 10 of the clock Kinge James was pro-
“ claimed in Cheapſide by all y^{e} Counſell wth great
“ ioy and triumphe, which triumphe I went to ſee
“ and heare.

The firſt tyme the Kinge ſent to the Lords in Eng: he gaue comaund that the Earles of Northumberland and Cumberland, the Lo: Tho. Howard and y^{e} Lo: Mountioy ſhould be added to the Counſel.

“ This peaceable comeinge in of
“ the Kinge was vnexpected of all
“ ſorts of people. Wthin 2 or 3
“ daies we returned to Clerken well
“ againe. A litle after this Queene
“ Elizabeth's corps came by night
“ in a barge from Ritchmond to
“ Whithall, my mother and a great
“ companie of ladies attending it;
“ wher it continued a good whil
“ ſtandinge in the drawinge chamber, wher it was
“ watched all night by ſeuerall Lo: and Ladies;
“ my mother ſittinge vp wth it 2 or 3 nights;
“ but my La: would not giue me leaue to watch
“ by reaſon I was heald too yeonge. At this
“ tyme we vſed to goe verie mutch to Whithall,
“ and walked mutch in the garden, w^{ch} was much
“ frequented wth Lords and Ladies, being all full
“ of ſeuerall hopes, euerie man expectinge moun-
“ taines and findinge mole hills, exceptinge S^{r}
“ Robert Cicill and y^{e} houſe of the Howards,
“ who

"who hated my mother, and did not much loue "my aunt of Warwicke.

"About this tyme my Lo: of Southampton "was enlarged of his empriſonment out of the "Tower. When the corps of "Queene Elizabeth had continued "at Whithall as longe as the Counſell had thought fit, it was caried "from thence w^th great ſolemnitie to Weſtminſter, the Lords and Ladies goinge on foot to "attend it, my mother and my aunt of Warwick "being mourners, but I was not alowed to be "one becauſe I was not high enoughe, w^ch did "mutch trouble me then; but yet I ſtood in the "church at Weſtminſter to ſe the ſolemnitie "performed.

Queene Eliz: funerall was y^e 28 of Aprill beinge Thurſday.

"A little after this my Lady and a great deale "of other companie, as M^rs Elizab: Bridges, "my La: Newton and hir daughter, my La: "Finch, went downe w^th my Aunt of Warwick "to North hall, and from thence we all went to "Tibbals to ſe the Kinge, who vſed my mother "and my aunt very gratiouſlie; but we all ſaw a "great chaunge betweene the faſhion of the "Court as it was now, and of y^t in y^e Queene's, "for we were all lowzy by ſittinge in S^r Thomas "Erſkin's chamber.

A diſpute between Geo. E: of Cumberland & the L^{d} Burleigh, about carrying the ſword before the King at York, adjudged in favour of the ſ^{d} Earl.

" As the Kinge came out of " Scotland, when he lay at Yeorke, " ther was a ſtriffe betweene my " father and my Lord Burleighe, " who was then Preſident, who " ſhould carie the ſword; but it was " adiuged one my father's ſide, be" cauſe it was his office by inheri" taunce, and ſo is lineally deſended on me.

" From Tibballs the Kinge went to Charter" houſe, wher my Lo: Tho: Howard was created " Earle of Suffolke, and my Lo: Montioy " Earle of Deuonſhire, and reſtored my Lo: of " Southampton and Eſſex who ſtood attainted, " likewiſe he created many Barrons, amongſt w^{ch} " my vnckle Ruſſell was made Lo: Ruſſell of " Thorney; and for knights, they weare innue" merable.

" All this Springe I had my health verie well, " not haueinge ſo much as a taſt of the greene " ſicknes. My father vſed to come ſome tymes " to vs at Clerken well, but not often; for he " had at this tyme, as it weare, whollie left my " mother: yet the houſe was kept ſtill at his " charge.

" About this tyme my aunt of Bath and hir " Lord came to London, and brought wth them

" my Lo: Fitzwaren and my cozen Frauncis " Bourcher, whom I mett at Bagſhot wher I lay " all night w^th^ my cozen Frauncis Bourcher and " Mrs. Marie Carie, w^ch^ was the firſt beginnings " of the greatnes betweene vs. About 5 mile " from London ther mett them my mother, my " Lo: of Bedford and his La: my unckle Ruſſell " and much other companie, ſoe that we weare " in number about 300, w^ch^ did all accompanie " them to Bath Houſe, wher they continued moſt " of that ſommer, whether I went dailie and viſited " them, and grew more inward w^th^ my cozen " Frauncis and Mrs. Cary.

" About this tyme my aunt of Warwick went " to meete the Queene, haueinge Mrs. Bridges " w^th^ hir, and my [couſin] Anne Vauiſor; my mother " and I ſhould haue gone w^th^ them, but that hir " horſes, w^ch^ ſhe borrowed of Mr. Elmes and old " Mr. Hickley, weare not ready; yet I went the " ſame night and ouertooke my aunt at Ditten " Hanger, my Lady Blunt's houſe, wher my " mother came the next day to me about noone, " my aunt being gone before. Then my mother " and I went on o^r^ iorney to ouertake hir, and " kild 3 horſes that day w^th^ extreamitie of heate, " and came to wreſt [at] my Lord of Kent's " houſe, where we found the dores ſhutt, and " none in the houſe but one ſervaunt, who only

" had the keyes of the hall, ſo that we weare enforced to lie in the hall all night, till towards " morneinge, at w^{ch} tyme came a man and lett " vs into the higher roomes, wher we ſlept 3 or " 4 howers.

" This morneinge we haſted away betyme, and " came that night to Rockingham Caſtle, wher " we ouertooke my aunt of Warwick and hir " companie, wher we continued a day or two w^{th} " old S^{r.} Edward Watſon and his Lady. Then " we went to my La: Nedums, who once ſerued " my aunt of Warwick, and from thence to a " ſiſter of hirs whoſe name I haue forgotten. " Thither came my La: of Bedford, who was " then ſo great a woman w^{th} the Queene as euerie " body much reſpected hir, ſhe haueinge attended " the Queene from out of Scotland.

" The next day we went to M^{r.} Griffin of " Dinglies, w^{ch} was the firſt tyme I euer ſaw the " Queene and Prince Henrie, wher ſhe kiſſed vs " all, and vſed vs kindly. Thither came my La: " of Suffolk, my yeonge La: Darby, and my La: " Walſingham, w^{ch} 3 Ladies wear the great " faucrits of S^{r.} Robert Sicill. That night we " went alonge w^{th} the Queene's traine, ther " beinge an infinit companie of coaches; and, as " I take it, my aunt and my mother and I lay at " S^{r.} Ritchard Knightlies, wher my La: Eliz.

Knightly made exceedinglie much of vs. The ſame night my mother and I, and my coz. Ann Vauiſor rid on horſeback throw Couentrie, and went to a gentleman's houſe wher y^e La: Eliz. hir grace lay, w^{ch} was the firſt tyme I ever ſaw hir, my La: Kildare and y^e La: Harington being hir gouerneſſes. The ſame night we returned to S$^{r.}$ Ritchard Knightlies.

“The next day, as I take it, we went alonge wth the Queene to Althroppe, my Lo: Spencers houſe, wher my mother and I ſaw my Cozen Henrie Clifford, my unckle's ſon, w^{ch} was the firſt tyme we euer ſaw him.

“From thence y^e 27, beinge Munday, the Queene went to Hatton Fermers, wher the Kinge mett hir, wher ther wear an infinit companie of Lords and La: and other people, that the countrie could ſcarſe lodge them.

“From thence the Court remoued and wear banquetted wth great royaltie by my father at Grafton, wher the King and Queene weare entertayned wth ſpeeches and de-

The Queene and Prince came to Althorpe the 23 of June, beinge Saterday, but as I remember my Aunt of Warwick, my mother and I, came not thither till the next day, w^{ch} Sunday was kept wth great ſolemnitie, ther beinge an infinit number of Lords and Ladies. Heere we ſaw my coz. Clifford firſt. Heere we ſaw the Queenes fauore to my La: Hatton and my La: Cicill; for ſhe ſhewed noe fauore to the elderly La^{s}: but to my La: Rich and ſuch like companie.

" licat preſents, at w^{ch} tyme my " Lord and the Allexanders did run " a courſe at y^{e} feild, wher he hurt " Hen: Allexander verie dange- " rouſlie. Where the Court lay this night I am " vncertaine.

" At this tyme of the King's being at Grafton, " my mother was ther, but not heald as Mrs. of " the houſe, by reaſon of y^{e} difference betweene " my Lo: and hir, w^{ch} was growen to a great " height.

" The night after, my aunt of Warwick, my " mother, and I, as I take it, lay at Doctor " Challeners (wher my aunt of Bath and my " unckle Ruſſell mett vs, w^{ch} houſe my grand- " father of Bedford vſed to lie much at), being in " Amerſom.

" The next day the Queene went to [a] " gentlemans houſe (whoſe name I can not re- " memb^{r}) wher ther mett hir many great Ladies " to kiſs her hands; as, the Marqueſs of Win- " cheſt^{r}, my La: of Northumberland, my La: " of Southampton, &c.

At Windſor ther was ſuch an infinit number of Ladies ſworne of

" From thence the Court re- " moued to Windſor, wher the " Feaſt of St. George was ſolem- " niſed, thoughe it ſhould haue bin

" don before; ther I ſtood wth my
" La: Eliz: grace in the ſchrine in
" the great Hall at Windſor, to ſe
" the Kinge and all the knights ſit
" at dinner. Thither came the
" Archduk's Embaſſador, who was
" receaved by the Kinge and Queene
" in the great Hall, wher ther was
" ſuch an infinit companie of Lo: and La: and
" ſo great a court as I think I ſhall neuer ſe the
" like. From Windſor the Court
" remoued to Hampton Court, wher
" my mother and I lay at Hampton
" Court in one of the round towers,
" round about w^{ch} weare tents, wher
" they died 2 or 3 a day of y^{e} plague.
" Ther I fell extreamely ſicke of a
" feuer, ſo as my mother was in
" ſome doubt it might turne to the
" plague; but wthin 2 or 3 daies I
" grew reaſonnable well, and was
" ſent away to my coz: Studalls at
" Norburie, M$^{rs.}$ Carington goinge
" wth me; for M$^{rs.}$ Taylor was
" newly put away from me, hir huſband dieinge
" of the plague ſhortly after.

the Q. privy chamber as made the place of no eſteeme or credit. Once I ſpake to my La: of Bedford to be one, but had the good fortune to miſs it.

At Hampton Court, my mother, my ſelfe and the other Ladies dined in the preſence, as they vſed in Queene Eliza: tyme; but that cuſtome laſted not longe. About this tyme my La: of Hertford began to grow great wth the Q. and the Q. wore her picture.

“ A litle afore this tyme my mother and I, my
“ aunt of Bath, and my cozen Frauncis went to
“ North hall (my mother being extreame angrie
“ wth me for rideinge before wth M^{r}. Meuerell),
“ wher my mother in hir anger comaunded y^{t} I
“ ſhould lie in a chamber alone, w^{ch} I could not
“ endure; but my cozen Frauncis got the key
“ of my chamb^{r} and lay wth me, w^{ch} was the firſt
“ tyme I loued hir ſo verie well.

“ The next day Mr. Meuerell as he went
“ abroade fell downe ſuddainly and died, ſoe as
“ moſt thought it was of the plague, w^{ch} was then
“ verie riffe. It put vs all in great feare and
“ amaſement, for my aunt had then a ſute to fel-
“ low in court, and my mother to attend the
“ Kinge about the buſines betweene my father
“ and hir. My aunt of Warwike ſent vs medi-
“ cines from a litle houſe neare Hampton Court,
“ wher ſhe then lay wth S^{r}. Moyle Finch and
“ his La:

“ Now was the Maſter of Orckney, and the
“ Lord Tillebarne much in loue wth M^{rs}. Cary,
“ and came thither to ſe vs, wth George Murrey
“ in their companie, who was one of the King's
“ bed chamber. Wthin 9 or 10 daies we weare
“ allowed to come to the Court againe, w^{ch} was
“ before I went to my cozen Studalls.

“ Uppon the 25th of July the Kinge and Queene weare crowned at Weſtminſter; my father and my mother both attended them in their robes, my aunt of Bathe and my unckle Ruſſel; wch ſolemne ſight my mother would not let me ſe, becauſe the plague was ſo hott in London. Therfore I continued at Norburie; wher my cozen did ſo feed me wth breakfaſts and peare pies, and ſuch things, as ſhortlie after I fell into the greene ſicknes.

My cozen Fran. Bourcher ſtood to ſee the coronation, though ſhe had noe robes, . and went not amongſt the companie.

“ After the coronation the Court returned to Hampton Court, wher my mother fetched me from Norburie, and ſo we lay at a little houſe neere Hampton Court about a fortnight, and my aunt of Bath lay in Huggens lodgins, wher my cozen Frauncis and I and Mary Cary did vſe to walk much about the gardens and houſe when the Kinge and Queene was gone.

“ About this tyme my cozen Ann Vauiſor was married to Sr. Ritchard Warberton.

“ From Hampton Court my mother, my aunt of Bath, my ſelfe and all or companie went to Lance-leuell, Sr. Fra: Palmes his houſe, wher we continued as longe as the court lay at Baſſing

Betweene Lauce-leuell and Mr. Dulons we lay at

“ Stoke,

one S^{r} Edmond Fetti-places called Beſileſlee, wher we had great entertaynement. Then we lay a night or 2 [at] Wantage at Gregorie Webs, a tennant of my Lo: of Bath's, and from his houſe to M^{r}. Dulons.

" Stoke, and went often thither to " the Queene and my La: Arbella.

" Now was my La: Ritch " growen great wth the Queene, in " ſo much as my La: of Bedford " was ſomethinge out wth hir, and " when ſhe came to Hampton Court " was entertayned but euen indiffe" rentlie, and yet continued to be " of y^{e} bed chamb^{r}. One day the " Queene went from Baſeinge " Stoack and dined at S^{r} Hen: Wallups, wher " my Lady, my aunt and I, had layen 2 or 3 " nights before, and did healpe to entertayn hir.

" As we rid from my La: Wallups to Lance" leuell, rideinge late, by reaſon of our ſtay at " Baſing ſtoke, we ſaw a ſtraunge comet in the " night, like a cannopie in the aire, w^{ch} was a " thinge obſerued ouer all England.

" From Lance-ieuell we went, as appears in " the marginall note in the 9th leafe [*], to M^{r}. " Dulon's, wher we continued about a weeke " and had great entertaynement. And at that " tyme kept a faſt by reaſon of the plague, w^{ch} " was then gennerally obſerved ouer all England.

[* See the bottom of the preceding Page.]

“ From Mr· Dulons we went to Barton to one Mrs· Dormers, wher Mrs· Hampſhire, hir mother, and ſhe, entertayned vs wth great kindnes. From thence we went often to the Court at Woodſtock, wher my aunt of Bath followed her ſute to the Kinge, and my mother wroat lērs to the Kinge, and hir means was by my Lo: Fenton, and to the Queeñe by my La: of Bedford. My father at this tyme followed hir [his] ſute to ye Kinge about the border lands; ſo that ſometymes my mother and he did meet by chaunce, wher ther countenance did ſhew the diſlik they had one of ye other: yet he would ſpeak to me in a ſlight faſhion, and giue me his bleſſinge.

“ While we lay heere we rid thorough Oxford once or twiſe, but whether we went I remembr not. Ther we ſaw the Spanniſh Embaſſador, who was then new come into England about the peace. While we lay at Barton I kept ſo ill a diet wth Mrs· Mary Caty and Mrs· Hinſon in eatinge fruit ſo as I fell ſhortly after into the greene ſicknes.

Not longe before Michaelmas my ſelf, my cozen Frauncis Bour, Mrs. Goodwin & Mrs. Haukrige waitinge on vs, went in my mothers coach from Barton to Cookam, wher my Unckle Ruſſell & his wif & his ſon then lay. From thence

“ From this place my Aunt of Bath, haueinge little hope of hir y^{e} next day we went to None-ſuch, wher Prince Henrie and hir Grace lay, wher I ſtayed about a week, and left my cozen Fr: ther, who was purpoſed to continue wth hir grace; but I came back by Cookam & came to Barton before my aunt of Bath went into the countrie.

“ ſute, tooke hir leaue of my mother, and returned into the weſt cuntrie. While they lay at Barton my mother and my aunt payed for the charge of the houſe equallie.

“ Some weeke or fortnight after my aunt was gone, w^{ch} was about Michaelmas, my La: went from Barton to Greenes Norton, and lay one night at my cozen Tho: Sellengers, wher we ſaw old M^{r}. Hicklin, wher he and his daughter preferd William Pond to ſearue my Lady. To this place we came about 10 of y^{e} clock in the night, and I was ſo wearie as I could not tell whether I ſhould ſleepe or eate firſt.

“ The next day we went to North-hall, wher we found my Aunt of Warwick ſomething ill and melancholy; ſhe hir ſelfe had not bin ther paſſinge a moneth, but lay at S^{r} Moyle Finches in Kent, by reaſon of the great plague w^{ch} was then much about North-hall.

“ Not longe after Michaellmas my unckle Ruſſell, my Aunt Ruſſell his wife, their ſon, my Lo: of Bedford, my mother, and I, gaue

" all allowance to Mr. Chambers, my Aunts " Steward, in wch ſort the houſe was kept du- " ringe or being their. I vſed to weare my haire- " cullered veluet gowne euerie day, and learned " to ſinge and play on the baſs viol of Jack Jen- " kins, my Aunts boye.

" Before Chriſtmas my Cozen Frauncis was " ſent for from Noneſuch to North-hall, by reaſon " that hir grace was to goe from thence to be " brought vp wth the La: Harington in the Cun- " trie. All this tyme we wear merrie at North- " hall, my Coz: Fra: Bourcher and my Cozen " Frauncis Ruſſell and I did vſe to walk much in " the garden, and weare great one wth the other. " At this tyme I fell direclie into the greene " ſicknes.

" Now ther was much talk of a maſke wch the " Queene had at Wincheſter, and how all the " Ladies about the Court had gotten ſuch ill names " that it was growen a ſcandalous place; and the " Queene hir ſelfe was much fallen from hir for- " mer greatnes and reputation ſhe had in [the] " world."

GONDEMAR,

THE SPANISH AMBASSADOR AT THE COURT OF KING JAMES THE FIRST.

KING JAMES took great delight in the converſation of Gondemar, becauſe he knew how to pleaſe the King, who thought himſelf an excellent tutor and ſcholar. He uſed to ſpeak bad Latin before him, in order to be corrected by his Majeſty. Gondemar had, by bribes and penſions, paid many of the firſt perſons about King James's court, in the intereſt of that of Spain; yet, to inſure that intereſt, ſays Wilſon, "he caſt out his baits "not only for men, but if he found an Atalanta, "whoſe tongue went nimbler than her feet, he "would throw out his golden balls to catch them "alſo; and in theſe times there were ſome Ladies, "pretending to be wits (as they called them) or had "fair neices or daughters, which drew great reſort "to their houſes; and where company meet, the "diſcourſe is commonly of the times (for every man "will vent his paſſion). Theſe Ladies he ſweetened "with preſents, that they might allay ſuch as were "too ſour in their expreſſion, to ſtop them in the

" courſe if they ran on too faſt, and bring them to
" a gentler pace. He lived at Ely Houſe, in Holborn;
" his paſſage to the Court was ordinarily through
" Drury Lane (the Covent Garden being then an
" incloſed field), and that lane and the Strand were
" the places where moſt of the Gentry lived; and
" the Ladies, as he went, knowing his times, would
" not be wanting to appear in their balconies or
" windows to preſent him their civilities, and he
" would watch for it; and, as he was carried in his
" litter, he would ſtrain himſelf as much as an old
" man could to the humbleſt poſture of reſpect.

" One day paſſing by the Lady Jacob's houſe in
" Drury Lane, ſhe expoſing herſelf for a ſalutation,
" he was not wanting to her, but ſhe moved nothing
" but her mouth, gaping wide open upon him. He
" wondered at the Lady's incivility, but thought
" that it might be happily a yawning fit took her at
" that time; for trial whereof, the next day he finds
" her in the ſame place, and his courteſies were
" again accoſted with no better expreſſions than an
" extended mouth; whereupon he ſent a gentleman
" to her, to let her know that the Ladies of England
" were more gracious to him than to encounter his
" reſpects with ſuch affronts. She anſwered, It
" was true that he had purchaſed ſome of their fa-
" vours at a dear rate, and ſhe had a mouth to be

“ ſtopped as well as others. Gondemar, finding
“ the cauſe of the emotion of her mouth, ſent her
“ a preſent as an antidote, which cured her of that
“ diſtemper.”

EXTRACT FROM THE KING OF SPAIN'S LETTER TO HIS AMBASSADOR, DATED NOVʳ 5, 1622.

“ THE King, my father, declared at his death,
“ that his intention was never to marry my ſiſter
“ the Infanta Donna Maria to the Prince of
“ Wales, which your uncle, Don Baltazar, underſtood,
“ and ſo treated the match ever with intention
“ to delay it; yet, notwithſtanding it is
“ now ſo far advanced, that conſidering all the
“ overtures unto it for the Infanta, it is time to
“ ſeek ſome means to divert the treaty, which I
“ would have you find, and I will make it good
“ whatſoever it be; but in all other things promote
“ the ſatisfaction of the King of Great Britain,
“ who hath deſerved very much, and it ſhall
“ content me much, ſo that it be not in the
“ match.”

GROTIUS.

GROTIUS.

THIS great Civilian was in London in 1613, ſent thither by the States General of Holland to ſettle ſome diſputes that had taken place between that country and England, reſpecting the right of fiſhery in the North Sea. Caſaubon ſays, that if he was not ſatisfied with the deciſion of the Engliſh Miniſter on the ſubject of the diſpute, he had great reaſon to be flattered with the reception he met with from the Sovereign, James the Firſt, who was much pleaſed with his converſation [*], and ſhewed him the greateſt attention. Grotius's company and converſation were not, however, much reliſhed by ſome of the Courtiers, nor by his Majeſty himſelf, as appears by the following Letter of Archbiſhop Abbot to Sir Ralph Winwood, Secretary of State, dated Lambeth, June 1, 1613:

" You muſt take heed how you truſt Dr. Gro-
" tius too far, for I perceive him ſo addicted to
" ſome partialities in thoſe parts, that he feareth
" not to laſh, ſo it may ſerve a turn. At his firſt

---

[*] *Mirè Grotii ſermonibus delectatus.—Caſaubon. Epiſtola.*

" coming to the King, by reaſon of his good La-
" tine tongue, he was ſo tedious and full of tittle-
" tattle, that the King's judgment was of him,
" that he was ſome pedant full of words and of
" great judgment. And I myſelf diſcovering
" that to be his habit, as if he did imagine that
" every man was bound to hear him ſo long as
" he would talk (which is a great burthen to men
" repleat with buſyneſs), did privately give him
" notice thereof, that he ſhould plainly and directly
" deliver his mind, or elſe he would make the
" King weary of him. This did not ſo take place,
" but that afterwards he fell to it again, as was
" eſpecially obſerved one night at ſupper at the Lord
" Biſhop of Ely's, whither being brought by Mon-
" ſieur Caſaubon (as I think), my Lord intreated
" him to ſtay to ſupper, which he did. There
" was preſent Dr. Steward and another Civilian,
" unto whom he flings out ſome queſtion of that
" profeſſion; and was ſo full of words, that Dr.
" Steward afterwards told my Lord, that he did
" perceive by him that like a ſmatterer he had ſtu-
" dyed ſome two or three queſtions, whereof when
" he came in company he muſt be talking to vin-
" dicate his ſkill; but if he were put from thoſe,
" he would ſhew himſelf but a ſimple fellow.
" There was preſent alſo Dr. Richardſon, the
" King's Profeſſor of Divinity in Cambridge, and
" another

" another Doctor in that faculty, with whom he " falleth in alſo about ſome of thoſe queſtions " which are now controverted among the Mini- " ſters in Holland. And being matters wherein " he was ſtudyed, he uttered all his ſkill con- " cerning them; my Lord of Ely ſitting ſtill at " the ſupper all the while, and wondering what a " man he had there, who not being in the place or " company before, could overwhelm them ſo with " talk for ſo long a time. I write this unto you " ſo largely, that you may know the diſpoſition of " the man, and how kindly he uſed my Lord of " Ely for his good entertainment. For when he " took his leave of the King, he fell into diſ- " courſe what a famous Church was hear in Eng- " land, what worthy men the Biſhops were, how " he admired the eccleſiaſticall government, what " great contentment he received by conference " with many learned men. " But," ſaith he, " I do perceive that your great men do not all " agree in thoſe queſtions controverted amongſt " us; for, in talking with my Lord of Ely, I per- " ceive that he is of opinion, that a man that is " truly juſtified, ſanctified, may *excidere à gra- " tiâ*, although not *finaliter* yet *totaliter*. The " King's Majeſty knowing that my Lord of Ely " had heartofore inclined to that opinion, but be- " ing told the King's judgment of it, had made

" ſhew to deſiſt from broaching any ſuch thing
" (for then it was as well *finaliter* as *totaliter*), did
" ſecretly complain to me that my Lord ſhould
" revive any ſuch thing, and eſpecially make it
" known unto a ſtranger. Whereupon I moved
" my Lord in it, and told him what the Doctor
" had ſaid, and to whom; but thereunto he re-
" plied with earneſt aſſeveration, that he had not
" uſed any ſuch ſpeech unto him, and was much
" abuſed by that report. Thereupon he offered
" by letters ſent into Holland to challenge Gro-
" tius for it, as having done him a ſingular wrong
" to report ſo of him to the King. I replyed, that
" I held it fitter to let it alone, not to draw con-
" tention on himſelf with ſo buſy a man. I would
" ſatisfy the King, and ſo might his Lordſhip
" alſo; but he would do well to be wary how he
" had to do with any of thoſe parts ill affected,
" for he had been once before ſo ſerved by Bertius,
" the Author of the book *De Apoſtaſiâ Sancto-*
" *rum*; who, upon ſpeech with Mr. Bedwell
" Leydon, vauntingly gave it out, that his Lord-
" ſhip and the Biſhop of Lincoln were of his
" opinion. You will aſk me what is this to you?
" I muſt tell you, therefore, that you ſhall not be
" without your part. At the ſame time that Sir
" Noel Caron was together with Grotius, be-
" ing now to take his leave of the King, it was
" deſired

“ deſired of his Majeſty that he would not haſtily
“ give his judgment concerning points of religion
“ now in difference in Holland, for that his
“ Majeſty had information but of one ſide; and
“ that his Ambaſſador did deal partially, making
“ the reports in favour of the one ſide, and ſaying
“ nothing at all for the other; for he might
“ have let his Majeſty know how factious a generation
“ theſe Contradictors are; how they are like
“ to our Puritans in England; how refractory
“ they are to the authority of the civill magiſtrate,
“ and other things of like nature, as I wrote
“ you in my former letter. I doubt not but
“ Grotius had his part in this information,
“ whereof I conceive you will make ſome uſe,
“ keeping theſe things privately to yourſelf, as becometh
“ a man of your imployment. When
“ his Majeſtie told me this, I gave ſuch an anſwer
“ as was fit, and now upon the receipt of your
“ letters, ſhall upon the firſt occaſion give further
“ ſatisfaction. All things reſt hear as they did,
“ and I, as ready to do you all good offices, do remaine,
“ &c.

“ G. Cant.”

“ From Lambeth.”

Grotius, in a letter to Iſaac Voſſius, gave him his ſentiments upon the education of boys. “ Many

" perſons," ſays he, " make uſe of tutors for " the education of their children, which hardly " ever ſucceeds as it was intended. I have never " approved of that method of education, for I " know that young perſons learn only when they " are together, and that their application is languid where there is no emulation. I am as little of a friend to ſchools where the maſter ſcarce " knows the names of his ſcholars; where the " number is ſo great, that he cannot diſtribute " his attention upon each of them, whoſe compoſition requires a particular attention. For theſe " reaſons, I wiſh that a medium of the two methods were taken; that a maſter took only ten " or twelve boys, who ſhould live in the ſame " houſe, and be of the ſame claſſes, by which means " the maſter himſelf would not be overloaded with " cares."

Du Maurier, Ambaſſador from France to Holland, deſired Grotius to give him a plan of ſtudy. He complied with his requeſt, and it is printed in a Collection, on the ſame ſubject, entitled, " *De omni Studiorum Genere Inſtituendi.*" *Elzevir*, 1637. He recommends his ſcholar to begin with an Abridgement of Ariſtotle's Logic; to proceed to Phyſics, where he is not to remain long, and where indeed, in the time of Grotius, there was little to arreſt the attention; next to proceed to Metaphyſics and to Morals; for which latter ſcience he highly recommends Ariſtotle's Book of Ethics to Nicomachus; then to proceed to Hiſtory; and, differently from all others, he here laid down rules for that ſtudy. He adviſes his pupil to begin with thoſe hiſtories that are neareſt to his own times.

LORD BACON.

DR. TATAM ſays finely of Lord Bacon:

“ Ariſtotle locked up the Temple of Knowledge,
“ and threw away the key, which in the
“ abſurd and ſuperſtitious veneration of his authority
“ was loſt for ages. It was found at laſt by
“ a native of our own country, whoſe name as a
“ philoſopher, and particularly as a logician[*], does
“ more honour to England than his did to Stagyra;
“ who threw open the priſon in which Science had
“ been held captive, and once more ſet her free;
“ and who with a bold and virtuous ſacrilege tore

---

[*] *Illud verò monendum, nos in hoc noſtro Organo tractare Logicam, non Philoſophiam.—Nov. Organ. Lib.* ii. *Aphoriſm* 52.

" the laurel from that dark and deified philoſopher, " which he had ſo long and ſo injuriouſly worn." " *The Chart and Scale of Truth*," Vol. I. Page 353.

According to Mr. Aubrey, Cardinal Richelieu was a great admirer of Lord Bacon. Balzac ſays of him reſpecting his character of the Ancients,

" *Croyons donc pour l'amour du Chancelier Ba-* " *con, que toutes les folies des Anciens ſont ſages,* " *& tous leurs ſonges myſteres.*"

The following notices of this great man are copied from Mr. Aubrey's MS. in the Aſhmolean Library at Oxford:

" Mr. Thomas Hobbes (*Malmſburienſis*) was " beloved by Lord Bacon. He was wont to have " him walke with him in his delicate groves, " when he did meditate; and when a notion " darted into his head, Mr. H. was preſently to " write it down, and his Lordſhip was wont to " ſay, that he did it better than any one elſe about " him; for that many times when he read their " notes, he ſcarce underſtood what they writ, be- " cauſe they underſtood it not clearly themſelves. " In ſhort, all that were great and good loved and " honoured him. Sir Ed. Coke, Lord Chief Juſ- " tice, always envied him, and undervalued his law, " and I knew Lawyers that remembered it. Lord " Bacon was Lord Protector duringe King

“ James's progreſſe into Scotland, and gave audience in great ſtate to Ambaſſadors at Whitehall, in the Banqueting Houſe. He would many times have muſicke in the next roome where he meditated. The Aviary at Yorke Houſe was built by his Lordſhip: it coſt three hundred pounds. At every meale, according to the ſeaſon of the yeere, he had his table ſtrewed with ſweet herbs and flowers, which he ſaid did refreſh his ſpirits. When he was at his country-houſe at Gorhambury, St. Alban's ſeemed as if the Court had been there, ſo nobly did he live; his ſervants had liveries with his creſt. His watermen were more employed by gentlemen than any other except the King's.

“ His Lordſhip being in York Houſe Garden looking on fiſhers as they were throwing their nett, aſk'd them what they would take for their draught; they anſwer'd, *So much*. But his Lo^{p} would offer them no more but *ſo much*. They drew up their netts, and it were onley two or three little fiſhes. His Lo^{p} then told them it had been better for them to have taken his offer. They replyed, they hoped to have had a better draught; but, ſay'd his Lo^{p}, hope is a good breakfaſt, but an ill ſupper.

“ When his Lo^{p} was in diſfavour, his neighbours hearing how much he was indebted, came

“ to him with a motion to buy oake wood of him; his Lo^{p} told them he would not ſell his feathers.

“ The Earle of Mancheſter being removed from his place of Lord Chiefe Juſtice of the Comon Pleas, to be Lord Preſident of the Councell, told my Lord (upon his fall) that he was ſorry to ſee him made ſuch an example. L^{d} Bacon replied, it did not trouble him, ſince he was made a Preſident.

“ The Biſhop of London did cutt down a noble clow'd of trees at Fulham; the Lord Chancellor told him that he was a good expounder of darke places.

“ Upon his being in dis-favour, his ſervants ſuddenly went away: he compared them to the flying of the vermin, when the houſe was falling.

“ One told his Lordſhip, it was now time to looke about him. He replied, “ I doe not looke *about*, I looke *above* me.”

“ S^{r} Julius Cæſar (Maſter of the Robes) ſent to his Lo^{p}, in his neceſſity, a hundred pounds for a preſent.

“ His Lordſhip would often drinke a good draught of ſtrong beer (March beer) to bedwards, to lay his working fancy aſleep, which "otherwiſe would keepe him from ſleeping great "part of the night.

"He had a delicate lively hazel eie. Dr. "Harvey ſayd to me, it was like the eie of a "viper.

"I have now forgott what Mr. Buſhell ſayed, "wether his Lordſhip enjoyed his muſe beſt at "night or in the morning."

Mr. Hobbes told Mr. Aubrey, that "the cauſe "of his Lo^{ps} death was trying an experiment, viz. "As he was taking the aire in a coach with D^{r} "Witherborne towards Highgate, ſnow lay on "the ground, and it came into my Lord's thoughts "why fleſh might not be preſerved in ſnow as in "ſalt. They were reſolved to try the experiment, and "ſtaid ſo long in doing it, that Lord Bacon got "a ſhivering fit. He went to Lord Arundel's "houſe at Highgate, where he was put into a "damp bed, and died a few days afterwards."

Lord Bacon ſays finely of Chriſtianity, "There "hath not been diſcovered in any age, any philoſophy, opinion, religion, law, or diſcipline, "which ſo greatly exalts the common, and leſſens "individual intereſt, as the Chriſtian religion doth."

His rule reſpecting ſtudy, and the application of the powers of the mind, is excellent: "Practiſe them chiefly at two ſeveral times; "the one when the mind is well diſpoſed, the other

"when it is worſt diſpoſed; that by the one you may
"gain a great ſtep, by the other you may work
"out the knots and ſtondes of the mind, and make
"the middle times more eaſy and pleaſant."

Lord Bacon thus inſcribed the ſeat in Gray's Inn Gardens, which he had put up to the memory of his friend Mr. Bettenham:

"*Franciſcus Bacon Regis Sollicitor Generalis*
"*Executor Teſtamenti Jeremiæ Bettenham nuper*
"*Lectoris hujus Hoſpitij Viri innocentis abſtinentis*
"*& contemplativi Hanc Sedem in Memoriam ejuſ-*
"*dem Jeremiæ exſtruxit*
"*Anno Dom.* 1609."

Wilſon, in ſpeaking of the ſentence paſſed upon the Lord Treaſurer, obſerves, "Which ſentence "was pronounced by the Lord Chancellor Bacon, "who though he were of tranſcendent parts, "yet was he tainted with the ſame infection, and "not many years after periſhed in his own cor-"ruption; which ſhews, that neither example nor "precept (he having ſeen ſo many, and been made "capable of ſo much) can be a pilot ſufficient to "any port of happineſs (though Reaſon be never "ſo able to direct) if Grace doth not give the "gale."

DR.

DR. DONNE,

DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S.

THIS learned Divine having married a lady of a rich and noble family without the conſent of the parents, was treated by them with great aſperity. Having been told by the father, that he was to expect no money from him, the Doctor went home, and wrote the following note to him: "John Donne, "Anne Donne, *undone.*" This quibble had the deſired effect, and the diſtreſſed couple were reſtored to favour.

It was ſaid of Donne as of Picus de Mirandola, that he was rather born wiſe than made ſo by ſtudy; yet, as his Biographer tells us, he left behind him the reſultance of fourteen hundred authors, moſt of them abridged and analyſed with his own hand.

SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

"ABOUT this time," ſays Wilſon, "that "gallant ſpirit, Sir Walter Rawleigh, (who in "his receſſes in the Tower had preſented in "lively characters the true image of the Old "World) made acceſſes to the King, whereby he "got leave to viſit the New World in America. "Captain Kemiſh (one of his old ſeamen and "ſervants) ſhewing him a piece of ore in the "Tower, of a golden complexion, (a glittering "temptation to begin the work) aſſuring him, "he could bring him to a mine in Guiana "of the ſame metall: which (together with "freedome, the crown of life and being) gave riſe "to this enterpriſe."

The following Notices of Sir Walter Raleigh are copied from Aubrey's Biographical Notes in the Aſhmolean Library at Oxford:

"He was a great Chymiſt, and amongſt ſome "MS. receipts, I have ſeen ſome ſecrets from "him. He ſtudied moſt in his ſea voyages, "where he carried always with him a cheſt of "books, and had nothing to divert him.

"A perſon ſo much immerſed in action, and "in the fabrication of his own fortunes, till his "confinement in the Tower, could have but "little time to ſtudy but what he could ſpare in "the morning. He was no ſleeper *, had a won-"derful waking ſpirit, and great judgment to guide "it.

"He was a tall, handſome, and brave man, but "his bane was, that he was dammably proud. Old "Sir Robert Harley, of Brampton Bryan Caſ-"tle, would ſay, 'Twas a great queſtion which "was the proudeſt, Sir Walter Raleigh or Sir

---

* He allowed himſelf five hours to reſt.

" Thomas Overbury; but the difference that was, " was judged on Sir Thomas's ſide."

* * *

A COPIE OF SIR W. RALEIGH'S LETTER SENT TO MR. DUKE IN DEVON.

" MR. DUKE,

" I WRITE to Mr. Prideaux to move you for the " purchaſe of Hayes *, a farm ſome time in my father's poſſeſſion. I will moſt willingly give " whatſoever in your conſcience you ſhall deeme " it worth; and if at any time you ſhall have occaſion to uſe me, you ſhall find me a thankfull " friend to you and yours. I am reſolved (if " I cannot entreat you) to build at Colleton, " but for the natural diſpoſition I have to that place " (being born in that houſe) I had rather ſeate " myſelf there than any where elſe. I take my " leave, readie to countervaile all your courteſies to the utter of my power. Court, yᵉ xxvi " of July, 1584.

" Your very willing Friend
" In all I ſhall be able,
" WALTER RALEGH."

---

* " Hayes is in the pariſh of Eaſt Badleigh, Devon. Sir " Walter was not buried in Exeter by his father and mother, nor at Sherborne, in Dorſetſhire; at either of which " places he deſired his wife (in his letter the night before " his death) to be interred. His father lived eighty years " on this farm, and wrote *Eſquire*."—*Note by* AUBREY.

" I have

“ I have now forgot,” ſays Mr. Aubrey from Dr. Pell, “ whether Sir Walter was not for the put- “ ting of Mary Queen of Scots to death. I thinke “ yea; but beſides that, at a conſultation at “ Whitehall after Queen Elizabeth's death, how “ matters were to be ordered, and what ought to “ be done, he declared his opinion, 'twas the “ wiſeſt way for them to keep the ſtaffe in their “ own hands, and ſet up a Commonwealth, and “ not to be ſubject to a needy beggarly nation. “ It ſeems there were ſome of this Caball who “ kept not this ſo ſecret but that it came to King “ James's eare, who at “ where the Engliſh Nobleſſe mett and received “ him, and being told upon their entrance to “ his Majeſtie their names; when Sir W. R' “ name was told, he ſaid, “ O' my ſoul, mon! “ I have heard, Rawly, of thee.”

“ Sir Walter was ſuch a perſon (every way) “ that, as King Charles ſays of the Lord “ Strafford, a Prince would rather be afrayd of than “ aſhamed of, he had that awfulneſs and aſcen- “ dancy in his aſpect over other mortals.

“ It was a moſt ſtately ſight, the glory of that “ reception of his Majeſty, where the nobility and “ gentry were in exceeding rich equipages, hav- “ ing enjoyed a long peace under the moſt excel-

" lent of Queens; and the company was ſo ex-
" ceeding numerous, that their obedience, duty,
" and reſpect, carried a dread with it. King
" James did not inwardly like it, and with an
" inward envy ſaid, that though ſo and ſo, as
" before, he doubted not but he ſhould have been
" able on his own ſtrength (ſhould the Engliſh
" have kept him out), to have been able to have
" dealt with them, and got his rights. Sir W.
" Ralegh ſayd to him, Would to God that had
" been put to the tryal!---Why doe you wiſh
" that? replied the King. --- *Becauſe*, ſaid
" Sir W. that then you would have knowne
" your friends from your foes. But that reaſon
" of Sir W'. was never forgotten or for-
" given."

" When he was attached by the Officer about
" the buſineſſe which coſt him his head, he was con-
" veyed to the Tower in a wherry-boat, I think with
" only two men. King James was wont to ſay,
" that he was a coward to be ſo taken and con-
" veyed, when he might eaſily have made his
" eſcape from ſo ſlight a guard.

" He there, beſides his compiling his Hiſtory
" of the World, ſtudied chymiſtry. I heard my
" coſen Whitney ſay, that he ſaw him in the
" Tower. He had a velvet cap laced, a rich
" gowne, and trunke-hoſe.

"At the end of his Hiſtory of the Worlde, Sir "W. laments the death of the noble and moſt "hopefull Prince Henry, whoſe great favourite he "was, and who (had he ſurvived his father) would "quickly have enlarged him with rewardes of "honour. He ends his Firſt Part of his Hiſtory "of the World * with a gallant euloge of him, and "concludes: "*Verſa eſt in luctum Cithara mea* "*& cantus meus in vocem flontium.*" He had "an apparatus for the Second Part, which he in "diſcontent burnt, and ſaid, If I am not worthy of the world, the world is not worthy of my "works.

"Old Sir Thomas Malett, one of the Juſtices "of the King's Bench temp. Car. I. and II. "knew Sir W.; and I have heard him ſay, that "notwithſtanding his ſo great maſterſhip in ſtyle, "and his converſation with the learnedeſt and "politeſt perſons, yet he ſpoke broad Devonſhire "to his dying day. His voice was ſmall.

"He was ſcandalized with atheiſm: he was a "bold man, and would venture at diſcourſe which

---

* "This booke ſold very ſlowlie at firſt, and the bookſeller complayned of it, and told him, that he ſhould be "a loſer by it, which put Sir W. in a paſſion. He ſaid, "that ſince the world did not underſtand it, they ſhould "not have his Second Part, which he tooke before his "face and threw into the fire, and burnt it."—Mr. AUBREY.

“ was unpleaſant to the Churchmen. In his “ ſpeech on the ſcaffold (I heard my coſen Whitney ſay, and I thinke ’tis printed) that he ſpake “ not of Chriſt, but of the great and incomprehenſible God, with much zeale and adoration, ſo “ that he concluded he was an Achriſt, but not “ an Atheiſt. He tooke a pipe of tobacco a little before he went to the ſcaffold, which ſome “ formal perſons were ſcandalized at (but “ I thinke ’twas well and properly donne to ſettle “ his ſpirits). The time of his execution was “ contrived to be on my Lord Mayor’s Day, “ 1618 (the day after Saint Simon and St. Jude), “ that the pageants and fine ſhows might avocate “ and draw away the people from beholding the “ tragedie of the gallanteſt worthie that England “ ever bred.”—AUBREY’s *MS.*

“ A ſcaffold,” ſays Sir Richard Baker, in his Chronicle, “ was erected in the Old Palace Yard, “ upon which, after fourteen years reprievement, “ Sir Walter Raleigh’s head was cut off. At “ which time ſuch abundance of blood iſſued from “ the veins, that ſhewed he had a ſtock of nature “ enough left to have continued him many years “ in life (though now above threeſcore years “ old), if it had not been taken away by the hand “ of violence. And this was the end of the great “ Sir W. Raleigh; great ſometimes in the favour

" of Queen Elizabeth, and next to Sir F. Drake
" the great ſcourge and hate of the Spaniards;
" who had many things to be commended in his
" life, but none more than his conſtancy at his
" death, which he took with ſo undaunted a re-
" ſolution, that one might perceive he had a cer-
" tain expectation of a better life after it, ſo far
" was he from holding thoſe atheiſtical opinions,
" an aſperſion whereof ſome perſons had caſt
" upon him."

LAUNCELOT ANDREWES,

LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER,

" was a Fellow of Pembroke-Hall, in Cambridge (then called *Collegium Epiſcop.*), for that in one time in thoſe days there were ſeven of that Houſe. The Puritan faction did begin to emerge in thoſe days, and eſpecially at Emmanuel College: they had a great mind to draw in to them this learned young man; who (if they could make ſtrong) they knew would be a great honour to them. They carried themſelves antiently with great ſeverity and ſtrictneſs. They preached up the ſtrict keeping and obſerving of the Lord's-Day, made it damnation to break it,

" and that 'twas leſſe ſin to kill a man. Yet theſe " hypocrites did bowl in a private Green at other " Colleges, every Sunday after ſermon. And one " at the College, (a loving friend to Mr. Andrewes) to ſatisfy him, lent him one day the key " of the private back-door to the Bowling-Green, " where he diſcovered theſe zealous Preachers " with their gownes off earneſt at play; but they " were ſtrangely ſurprized to ſee the entry of one " who was not of the brotherhood.

" There was then at Cambridge a good fatt Alderman that was wont to ſleep at church, which " the Alderman endeavoured to prevent, but could " not. Well, this was preached againſt as a mark " of reprobation. The good man was exceedingly " troubled at it, and went to Mr. Andrewes's " chamber to be ſatisfied in point of conſcience. Mr. " Andrewes told him, it was an ill habit of body, not " of mind, and adviſed him on Sundays to make a " ſparing meal at dinner, and to make it up at ſupper. The Alderman did ſo, but ſleepe comes upon him againe for all that, and he was preached " againſt. He comes again to Mr. Andrewes with " tears in his eyes to be reſolved; who then told him " that he would have him make a full hearty meale " as he was uſed to do, and preſently after take out his " full ſleep. The Alderman followed his advice, and " came to St. Marie's church the Sunday afterwards,

" where the Preacher was provided with a ſermon " to damn all thoſe who ſlept at that godly exer" ciſe as a mark of reprobation. The good " Alderman, having taken Mr. Andrewes's advice, " looks at the Preacher all the ſermon-time, and " ſpoiled his deſign. Mr. Andrewes was extremely " ſpoken and preached againſt for offering to " aſſoyle, or excuſe a ſleeper in ſermon-time. " But he had learning and witt enough to defend " himſelf."—AUBREY's *MS. Notes.*

" The fullneſs of his material learning," ſays the Dedication of Biſhop Andrewes' Sermons, " left room enough in the temper of his brain for " almoſt all languages, learned and modern, to " ſeat themſelves; ſo that his learning had all the " helps language could afford, and his languages " learning enough for the beſt of them to expreſs; " his judgement, in the mean time, ſo command" ing over both, as that neither of them was " ſuffered idly or curiouſly to ſtart from, or fall " ſhort of, their intended ſcope; ſo that we may " better ſay of him than was ſaid of Claudius " Druſus, He was of as many and as great vir" tues as mortal nature could receive, or induſtry " make perfect."

This Prelate's character was ſo tranſcendant, that Milton himſelf did not diſdain to write an

Elegy upon his death. Archbiſhop Laud is ſaid to have made uſe of the Ritual of Biſhop Andrewes, in the Ceremonies of the Church.

DR. HAYDOCK.

"JAMES THE FIRST," ſays Wilſon, "took delight by the line of his reaſon to ſound "the depths of bruitiſh impoſtors, and he diſ-"covered many: for in the beginning of his "reign, Richard Haydock of New-College in "Oxford, practiſed phyſick in the day, and "preached in the night in his bed. His practice "came by his profeſſion, and his preaching (as he "pretended) by revelation: for he would take a "text in his ſleep, and deliver a good ſermon "upon it; and though his auditorie were willing "to ſilence him, by pulling, haling, and pinch-"ing, yet would he pertinaciouſly perſiſt to the "end, and ſleep ſtill. The fame of this ſleeping "Preacher flyes abroad with a light wing, which "coming to the King's knowledge, he commanded "him to the Court, where he ſate up one night "to hear him: and when the time came that the

“ Preacher thought it was fit for him to be aſleep, “ he began with a prayer, then took a text of “ Scripture, which he ſignificantly enough “ inſiſted on a while, but after made an excurſion “ againſt the Pope, the Croſs in Baptiſm, and “ the laſt Canons of the Church of England, and “ ſo concluded ſleeping. The King would not “ *trouble* him that night, letting him reſt after “ his labors, but ſent for him the next morning, “ and in private handled him ſo like a cunning “ Surgeon, that he found out the ſore; making “ him confeſs not onely his ſin and error in the “ act, but the cauſe that urged him to it, which “ was, that he apprehended himſelf as a buried “ man in the Univerſitie, being of a low “ condition, and if ſomething eminent and “ remarkable did not ſpring from him, to give life to “ his reputation, he ſhould never appear any body, “ which made him attempt this novelty to be “ taken notice of. The King finding him “ ingenuous in his confeſſion, pardoned him, and “ (after his recantation publiquely) gave him “ preferment in the Church. Some others, both “ men and women, inſpired with ſuch “ enthuſiaſmes, and frantique fancies, he reduced to “ their right ſenſes, applying his remedies ſuitable “ to the diſtemper, wherein he made himſelf often “ very merry. And truly the looſneſſe and care-

" leſneſſe of publique juſtice ſets open a dore to " ſuch flagitious and nefarious actions, as ſeverer " times would never have perpetrated."

CHARLES THE FIRST,

KING OF ENGLAND.

" I HAVE heard," ſays Dr. Waller, in his Funeral Sermon on the Death of the Counteſs of Warwick, " that it was the obſervation of that " great Antiquary Charles the Firſt, that the " three ancienteſt families of Europe for No- " bility, are in England the Veres Earls of Oxford, " the Fitzgeralds in Ireland Earls of Kildare, " and the Montmorencies in France."

" *February* 1621.—I ſtood by the moſt illuſ- " trious Prince Charles at dinner. He was then " very merry, and talked occaſionally of many " things with his attendants. Amongſt other " things, he ſaid if he were neceſſitated to take " any particular profeſſion of life, he could not " be a Lawyer, adding his reaſons. I cannot " (ſaid he) defend a bad, nor yield in a good " cauſe. *Sic in majoribus ſuccedas, in æternum* " *fauſtus, ſereniſſime Princeps.*"

ARCHBISHOP LAUD'S *Diary.*

The character of this Prince is thus admirably delineated by the pen of Biſhop Warburton in his excellent Sermon before the Houſe of Lords on the Thirtieth of January:

"The King had many virtues, but all of ſo unſociable a turn as to do him neither ſervice nor credit.

"His religion, in which he was ſincerely zealous, was over-run with ſcruples; and the ſimplicity if not the purity of his morals were debaſed by caſuiſtry.

"His natural affections (a rare virtue in that high ſituation) were ſo exceſſive as to render him a ſlave to all his kin, and his ſocial ſo moderate as only to enable him to lament, not to preſerve, his friends and ſervants.

"His knowledge was extenſive though not exact, and his courage clear though not keen; yet his modeſty far ſurpaſſing his magnanimity, his knowledge only made him obnoxious to the doubts of his more ignorant Miniſters, and his courage to the irreſolutions of his leſs adventurous Generals.

"In a word, his princely qualities were neither great enough nor bad enough to ſucceed in that moſt difficult of all attempts, the enſlaving a free and jealous people."

The full conviction of this truth made Laud (who was not ſo deſpicable a Politician as we commonly ſuppoſe him), upon ſeeing his coadjutor Strafford led out to ſlaughter, lament his fate in theſe emphatic and indignant words: "He "ſerved a Prince who knew not how to be, nor "to be made, great."

The Parliament affected to be outrageous that Charles employed Catholicks in his army; the following paſſage from Salmoneto will ſhew that the Parliament were not more ſcrupulous in this *reſpect*:

"That which did y^e moſt ſurpriſe every body, "was, that they found amongſt the dead, of "thoſe which were ſlain on the Parliament ſide, "ſeveral Popiſh Prieſts. For, although in their "Declarations they called the King's army a "Popiſh army, thereby to render it odious to the "People, yet they had in their army two companies of Walloons and other Roman Catholicks. Beſides they omitted no endeavours to "engage to their party Sir Ar. Aſton, K^t. an "eminent Roman Catholick Commander. True "it is, that the King had permitted to ſerve him "in his army ſome Roman Catholick Officers, "perſons of great abilities, and not factiouſly in-

"clined, as his Majeſty expreſſeth in that Manifeſto which he publiſhed after the battail."

From "A Short View of the Late Troubles in "England," Oxford 1681, *page* 564, 565.

MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.

THIS Nobleman ſeems to have been no leſs diſtinguiſhed for the ingenuity of his mind than for his courage. He wrote a little book entitled, "A Century of the Names and Scantlings of ſuch "Inventions as at preſent I can call to mind to "have tried and perfected, which (my former "Notes being loſt) I have, at the inſtance of a "powerful Friend, endeavoured now (the year "1655) to ſet down in ſuch a way as may ſufficiently inſtruct me to put any of them in "practice."

His Book is addreſſed to the King and the Members of both Houſes of Parliament. In his Dedication he thus nobly and patriotically expreſſes himſelf:

"And the way to render the King to be feared "abroad is to content his people at home, who "then with hand and heart are ready to aſſiſt

“ him; and whatſoever God bleſſeth me with to
“ contribute towards the increaſe of his revenues
“ in any conſiderable way, I deſire it may be
“ employed to the uſe of his people, that is, for
“ the taking off ſuch taxes or burthens from
“ them as they chiefly grone under, and by a
“ temporary neceſſity only impoſed upon them;
“ which being then ſupplied, will certainly beſt
“ content the King and ſatisfie his people, which
“ I dare ſay is the continual tenor of all your in-
“ defatigable pains, and all the perfect demon-
“ ſtrations of your zeal to his Majeſty, and an
“ evidence that the Kingdom's truſt is juſtly and
“ deſervedly repoſed in you.”

That moſt uſeful and exquiſite invention of the ſteam engine is moſt aſſuredly hinted at in the following ſection.

“ LXVII. An admirable and moſt forcible
“ way to draw up water by fire, not by drawing
“ or ſucking it upwards (for that muſt be, as the
“ Philoſopher calleth it, *intra ſphæram activi-*
“ *tatis*, which is but at ſuch a diſtance). But
“ this way hath no bounder if the veſſels be ſtrong
“ enough; for I have taken a piece of a whole
“ cannon, whereof the end was burſt, and filling
“ it three quarters full of water, ſtopping and
“ ſcrewing up the broken end, as alſo the touch-
“ hole, and making a conſtant fire under it,
“ within

“ within twenty-four hours it burſt, and made a “ great crack; ſo that having a way to make my “ veſſels ſo that they are ſtrengthened by the force “ within them, and the one to fill after the other, “ I have ſeen the water run like a conſtant foun- “ tain ſtream forty foot high. One veſſel of “ water, rarified by fire, driveth up forty of cold “ water; and a man that tends the work is but “ to turn two cocks, that one veſſel of water “ being conſumed, another begins to force, and “ to refill with cold water, and ſo ſucceſſively, “ the fire being tended and kept conſtant, which “ the ſelf-ſame perſon may likewiſe abundantly “ perform in the interim between the neceſſity “ of turning the ſaid * cock.”

---

* “ Spare me not, my Lords and Gentlemen,” ſays this illuſtrious Nobleman, in his Dedication to his Scantling of Inventions, “ in what your wiſdoms ſhall find me uſe- “ ful, who do eſteem myſelf, not only by the Act of the “ water-commanding engine (which ſo chearfully you “ have paſſed), ſufficiently rewarded, but likewiſe with “ courage enabled me to do ten times more for the fu- “ ture; and my debts being paid, and a competency to “ live according to my wiſh and quality ſettled, the reſt “ I ſhall dedicate to the ſervice of our King and Country, “ by your diſpoſals; and eſteem me not the more, or “ rather any more, by what is paſt but what is to come; “ profeſſing really, from my heart, that my intentions “ are to out-go the ſix or ſeven thouſand pounds al- “ ready ſacrificed.”

Two of the Inventions of the Marquis ſeem to be of moſt eminent utility:

"XXXII. How to compoſe an univerſal character, methodical, and eaſy to be written, yet "intelligible in any language, ſo that if an "Engliſhman wrote it in Engliſh, a Frenchman, "Italian, Spaniard, Iriſhman, Welchman (being "Scholars), yea, Grecian or Hebrew, ſhall as "perfectly underſtand it, in their own tongue, "as if they were perfect Engliſh, diſtinguiſhing "the verbs from nouns, the numbers, tenſes, "and caſes, as properly expreſſed in their own "language, as if it was written in Engliſh."

"LXXXIV. An Inſtrument*, whereby per-"ſons ignorant in Arithmetic may perfectly ob-"ſerve numerations and ſubſtractions of all ſums "and fractions."

---

* An Inſtrument of this kind was made a few years afterwards by the learned and excellent Paſcal, who calls it "*une machine arithmetique.*" See "*Oeuvres de* "PASCAL."

HENRIETTA MARIA,

QUEEN OF CHARLES THE FIRST.

THIS beautiful Princeſs ſaid of Kings, that
" they ſhould be as ſilent and as diſcrete as
" Father Confeſſors."

Some one appearing anxious to tell her the names of ſome perſons who had indiſpoſed many of the Engliſh Nobility againſt her, ſhe replied,
" I forbid you to do ſo. Though they hate me
" now, they will not perhaps always hate me;
" and if they have any ſentiments of honour, they
" will be aſhamed of tormenting a poor woman
" who takes ſo little precaution to defend her-
" ſelf."

Active and indefatigable on the breaking out of the troubles, ſhe goes to Holland to ſell her jewels, and returns to England with ſeveral veſſels loaded with proviſions for her huſband's army. The veſſel that carried her was in great danger; ſhe ſat upon the deck with great tranquillity, and ſaid laughingly, " *Les Reines ne ſe noyent pas*—
" Queens are never drowned."

In 1644, Henrietta went to Paris, where ſhe found the Queen of France not very able, and perhaps leſs willing to aſſiſt her; ſo that ſhe ſays of herſelf, ſhe was obliged to aſk alms of the Parliament of Paris for her ſubſiſtence: "*De demander une aumone au Parliament pour pouvoir ſubſiſter.*"

Many Originals of the Letters of Henrietta Maria are in the Britiſh Muſeum.

ELIZABETH,

PRINCESS PALATINE.

THE Original of the following Letter of this unfortunate Princeſs, daughter of James the Firſt, King of England, is in the Collection of Royal Letters in the Britiſh Muſeum.

" SIR,

" I HAVE received your kind letter and learned " diſcourſe with much contentement. Indeed, " we have ſuffered much wrong in this world, yet " I complain not at it, becauſe when God pleaſ" eth, we ſhall have right. In the mean time, I " am much beholden to you for your good affec" tion, hoping you will not be wearie to continue "your friendlie offices towards me, in the place "where you ſitt, which ſhall never be forgotten "by

"Your moſt aſſured friend,

"ELIZABETH."

"To Sir Simonds D'Eues, &c. &c.
"Haghe, 21 Auguſt, 1645."

RICHARD BOYLE,

FIRST EARL OF CORKE.

DR. WALLER, in his funeral ſermon on the death of the Earl's ſeventh daughter, the Counteſs of Warwick, ſays, "She was truly excellent and "great in all reſpects; great in the honour of her "birth, being born a lady and a vertuoſa both, ſe-"venth daughter of that eminently honourable "Richard the firſt Earl of Corke, who being born "a private Gentleman, and a younger brother of "a younger brother, to no other heritage than "this device and motto, which his humble grati-"tude inſcribed on all the palaces he built,

"God's providence is my inheritance;"

"by that providence, and by his diligent and "wiſe induſtry, he raiſed ſuch an honour and

" eſtate, and left ſuch a family as never any ſubject " of theſe three kingdoms did; and that with ſo " unſpotted a reputation of integrity, that the moſt " invidious ſcrutiny could find no blot, though it " winnowed all the methods of his riſing moſt " ſeverely, which the good Lady Warwick hath " often told me with great content and ſatisfac- " tion.

" This noble Lord, by his prudent and pious " conſort (no leſſe an ornament and honour to " their deſcendants than herſelf), was bleſſed with " five ſonnes, of which he lived to ſee four Lords " and Peers of the kingdom of Ireland; and a " fifth, *(more than theſe titles ſpeak)* a ſovereign " and peerleſſe, in a larger province (that of uni- " verſal nature), ſubdued and made obſequious to " his inquiſitive mind*; —and eight daughters. " And that you may know how all things were " extraordinary in this great perſonage, it will, I " hope, be neither unpleaſant nor impertinent to " add a ſhort ſtory I had from his daughter's (Lady " Warwick's) own mouth.

" Maſter Boyle (afterwards Earl of Corke) " who was then a widower, came one morning " to wait on Sir Jeoffery Fenton, Secretary of

---

* The Honourable Robert Boyle, one of the greateſt natural philoſophers that any country has ever produced.

" State for Ireland; who, being engaged in bu-
" ſineſs, and not knowing who it was that deſired
" to ſpeak to him, for a while delayed him acceſſe,
" which time he ſpent pleaſantly with the Secre-
" tary's daughter, then a child in the nurſe's
" arms. But when Sir Jeoffery came and ſaw
" whom he had made ſtay ſomewhat too long, he
" civilly excuſed it. But Maſter Boyle replied,
" he had been very well employed, and had ſpent
" his time much to his ſatisfaction in courting his
" daughter, if he might obtaine the honour of be-
" ing his ſon-in-law. At which Sir Jeoffery
" ſmiled (to hear one who had been formerly
" married move for a wiſe carried in arms,
" and under two years old), and aſked him if
" he could ſtay for her; to which he frankly
" anſwered him that he would, and Sir Jeoffery as
" generouſly promiſed him that he ſhould have his
" conſent. And they both kept their words after-
" wards very honourably."

JOHN HAMPDEN.

" QUEEN ELIZABETH was entertained " by Griffith Hampden, Eſq. of Hampden, the " anceſtor of John Hampden, Eſq. in her progreſs. " For the more convenient acceſs to his houſe, he " cutt a paſſage through his woods (which is now " called the Queen's Gap). There is an ancient " tradition, that King Edward the Third and the " Black Prince were entertained at Hampden, " where the Prince and Mr. Hampden exerciſing " themſelves in feats of chivalry, they diſagreed, " whereupon Mr. Hampden ſtruck the Prince on " the face. They went away in a great wrath, " upon which came this rhyme;

" Tring, Wing, and Ivinghoe,
" For ſtriking of a blow,
" Hampden did foregoe,
" And glad he could eſcape ſo."

From " MS. Collections for the County of Bucks," in the Bodleian Library.

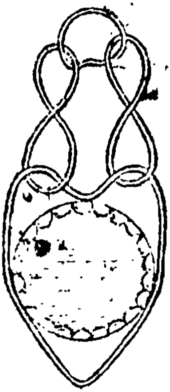
* * *

DURING the time in which Mr. Hampden was engaged in the Civil Wars; he wore round his neck an ornament, conſiſting of a ſmall ſilver chain, incloſing a plain cornelian ſtone. Round the ſilver rim of the ſtone was inſcribed:

"Againſt my King I never fight,
"But for my King and Country's right."

This intereſting record of the ſentiments of this great man, has been bequeathed to the Univerſity of Oxford by the late Thomas Knight, Eſq. of Godmerſham Park, Kent.

A repreſentation of it is here ſubjoined:



* * *

As every thing relative to Mr. Hampden muſt be intereſting to his grateful countrymen, the following Petition from the County of Bucks to Charles the Firſt in favour of their impriſoned

Member, is printed from a MS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

TO THE KING's MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

“ THE HUMBLE PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTY OF BUCKS

SHEWETH, “ That your Petitioners having, by
“ virtue of your Highnes writ, cho-
“ ſen John Hampden, Eſq. Knight
“ for your Shire, in whoſe loyaltie
“ and wiſdome we his countrymen
“ and neighbours have ever had good
“ cauſe to confide; however of late
“ to our no leſs amazement then
“ grief, we find him, with other
“ Members of Parliament, accuſed
“ of treaſon. And having taken to
“ our ſerious conſideration the man-
“ ner of his impeachment, we can-
“ not but under your Majeſtie's
“ favour conceive, that it doth ſo op-
“ pugn the rights of Parliaments, to
“ the maintenance whereof our pro-
“ teſtation binds us, that we believe
“ it is the malice which their zeal to
“ your Majeſty's ſervice and the
“ State have contracted in the ene-

" mies to your Majeſty, the Church, " and Commonweal, which have occaſioned thoſe foul accuſations, rather than any deſert of theirs, who " do likewiſe through their ſides " wound the judgment and cares of " us your petitioners and others, by " whoſe choice they were preſented " to the Houſe.

" Your Petitioners therefore moſt " humbly pray, that Mr. Hampden, and the reſt that lye under " the burden of that accuſation, " may enjoy the juſt privileges of " Parliament.

" And your Petitioners will " ever pray."

AT THE COURT AT WINDSOR, 13th OF JAN. 1641.

" His Majeſty being graciouſly pleaſed to let " all his ſubjects underſtand his care not (knowingly) to violate in the leaſt degree any of the " priviledges of Parliament, has therefore lately, " by a meſſage ſent by the Lord Keeper, ſignified that he is pleaſed (becauſe of the doubt that " hath been raiſed of the manner) to wave his "former proceedings againſt the ſaid Mr. Hampden and the reſt mentioned in this Petition, concerning whom his Majeſty ſaith it will appear "that he had ſo ſufficient grounds to queſtion "them, as he might not in juſtice to the kingdom, and honour to himſelf, have forborn; and "yet his Majeſty had much rather that the ſaid "perſons ſhould prove innocent than be found "guilty; howſoever he cannot conceive that their "crimes can in any ſort reflect upon thoſe his "good ſubjects, who elected them to ſerve in "Parliament."

EDMUND WALLER.

THE Original of the following Letter of Mr. Waller to Colonel Godwin, when he was accuſed of being concerned in the Plot of 1643 againſt the Parliament, is in Lord Wharton's Papers in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

"SIR,

"IF you be pleaſed to remember what your "poore neighbour has been, or did knowe what "his heart now is, you might perhaps be encliſed "to contribute ſomething to his preſervation. I

" hearde of your late being in towne, but am ſo
" cloſely confined, that I knowe not how to pre-
" ſent my humble ſerviſs and requeſt unto you.
" Alas, Sir! what ſhould I ſay for myſelf? Un-
" leſs your own good-nature and proneneſs to
" compaſſion encline you towards me, I can uſe
" no argument, having deſerved ſo ill; and yet,
" 'tis poſſible you may remember, I have hereto-
" fore done ſomething better, when God bleſt me
" ſo as to take you and my deare coſen (your
" late friend now with God) for my example.
" Sir, as you ſucceed him in the general hopes of
" your country, ſo do you likewiſe in my par-
" ticular hope. I knowe you would not wil-
" lingly have that fall out, which he (if alive)
" would have wiſhed otherwiſe. Be not offended
" (I beſeech you) if I put you in minde what
" you were pleſed to ſay to your ſervant, when the
" life of that worthy perſon was in danger, in a
" noble cauſe as anye is now in the country. You
" aſked me then, if I were content my kinſman's
" blood ſhould be ſpilt: and truly I thinke you
" found not by my words only, but my actions
" alſo, my earneſt deſire to preſerve and defend
" him, having had the honour to be employed
" among thoſe who perſuaded the Shreves (the
" Sheriffs) with the trayned bands to protect him
" and the reſt in the ſame danger to the Houſe.

"As then you were pleaſed to remember I was "of his bloode, ſo I beſeech you forgett it not "now, and then I ſhall have ſome hopes of your "favour. Sir, my firſt requeſt is, that you will "be nobly pleaſed to uſe your intereſt with Dr. "Doriſlaus, to ſhew me what lawfull favour he "may in the tryall; and if I am forfeited to juſ-"tice, that you will pleaſe to encline my Lord "General to grant me his pardon Your inte-"reſt, both with his Excellence and in the Houſe, "is very great; but I will not direct your wiſ-"dome which way to favour me: only give me "leave to aſſure you, that (God with his grace "aſſiſting the reſolution he has given me) you "ſhall never have cauſe to repent the ſaving a "life which I ſhall make haſte to render you "again in the cauſe you maintain, and expreſs "myſelf during all the life you ſhall lengthen,

"Sir,

"Your moſt humble, faithful, and
"obedient Servant,
"EDMUND WALLER."

OLIVER

OLIVER CROMWELL

was, perhaps, never more accurately deſcribed than by Sir William Waller in his "Recollections." Speaking of the beating up of Colonel Long's quarters, as he terms it, in which Cromwell's horſe did good ſervice, he ſays, "And here I cannot "but mention the wonder which I have oft times "had to ſee this Eagle in his eirey: he att this "time had never ſhewn extraordinary partes, nor "do I think that he did himſelf believe that he "had them; for, although he was blunt, he did "not bear himſelf with pride or diſdaine. As an "Officer he was obedient, and did never diſpute "my orders, nor argue upon them. He did in"deed ſeeme to have great cunning; and whilſt "he was cautious of his own words (not putting "forth too many, leſt they ſhould betray his "thoughts), he made others talk untill he had, "as it were, ſifted them, and known their "moſt intimate deſigns. A notable inſtance was "his diſcovering, in one ſhort converſation with "one Captain Giles (a great favourite with the "Lord General, and whome he moſt confided in), "that although his words were full of zeal, and "his actions ſeemingly brave, that his heart was

“ not with the cauſe; and, in fine, this man did
“ ſhortly after join the enemy at Oxford with three
“ and twenty ſtout fellowes. One other inſtance
“ I will here ſett down, being of the ſame ſort
“ as to his cunning:

“ When I took the Lord Piercy at Andover,
“ having at that time an inconvenient diſtemper,
“ I deſired Colonel Cromwell to entertaine him
“ with ſome civility; who did afterwards tell me,
“ that amongſt thoſe whom we tooke with
“ him (being about thirty) there was a youth
“ of ſo faire a countenance, that he doubted
“ of his condition; and, to confirm himſelf, wil-
“ led him to ſing; which he did with ſuch a
“ daintineſs, that Cromwell ſcrupled not to ſay to
“ Lord Piercy, that being a warriour, he did
“ wiſely to be accompanied by Amazons. On
“ which that Lord, in ſome confuſion, did ac-
“ knowledge that ſhe was a damſel.”—*Recollections by General Sir* WILLIAM WALLER, page 124.

THE Original of the following Letter is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. It is without the ſignature.

“ SIR,

“ IN purſuance to my promiſe, I have ſent
“ you the ſtory you deſired of me when I ſaw you
“ laſt. Sir, after the late King was beheaded
“ (if

"(if I miſtake not), Latham Houſe, w^h belonged "to the Earl of Derby (who was alſo beheaded at "Liverpool), was ſurrendered to my Lord Fair-"fax, upon promiſe of having quarter; at which "ſurrender, my father being in the houſe, and "Chaplain to the Earl, was taken priſoner with "the Earl of Derby's children, who were impri-"ſoned in Liverpool Gaol, where he was kept "cloſe priſoner in y^e dungeon, tho' the reſt were "permitted the liberty of the gaol-yard; where I "believe he would have lain till the King's re-"turn, or till Death had ſet him at liberty, if it "had not been his fortune to have been freed by "the following accident.

"The Patriarchs of Greece hearing of the un-"paralleled murder of our late King by his own "ſubjects, ſent one of their own body as an En-"voy over here into England, and his errand was "this: To know of Oliver Cromwell, and the "reſt, by what *law*, either of *God* or *man*, they "put their King to death. But the Patriarch "ſpeaking no language but the common Greek, "and roaming without an interpreter, no one un-"derſtood him; and tho' there were many good "Grecians (whoſe names I have forgot) brought "to him, yet they could not underſtand his Greek. "Thereupon Lentale, who was Speaker to the "Houſe of Commons, told them, that there was

" in priſon one of the King's party that under-
" ſtood the common Greek, who would interpret
" to them what the Patriarch ſaid, if they would
" ſet him at liberty, and withal promiſe not to
" puniſh him, if what he interpreted out of the
" Patriarch's words reflected on them; which, at
" laſt, they were forced to do, tho' much againſt
" their will. At laſt the day was ſet for hear-
" ing, where were preſent Cromwell, Bradſhaw,
" and moſt of the late King's Judges, if not all.
" When the Patriarch came, he wrote in the
" common Greek the aforeſaid ſentence, and
" ſigned it with his own hand; after which, my
" father turned it into our Greek; which, when it
" was written, he did (tho' with much adoe) un-
" derſtand and ſet his hand to it. Then my father
" turned it into Latin and Engliſh, and delivered
" it under his hand to Cromwell, y^t that was the
" buſineſs of the Patriarch's embaſſy; who then re-
" turned him this anſwer, that they would con-
" ſider of it; and in a ſhort time ſent him their
" anſwer: but after a long ſtay, and many delays,
" the Patriarch was forced to return as wiſe as he
" came. Upon the Patriarch's departure, they would
" have ſent my father to priſon again, but Len-
" tale would not let them, ſaying, that it was
" their promiſe that he ſhould be at liberty; where-
" upon they ſent for him, and commanded him to
" keep

"keep the Patriarch's embaſſy private, and not to "divulge it upon pain of impriſon^{t}, if not of "death. Then Lentale made him Preacher of "the Rolls, and my father bought a chamber in "Gray's-Inn, which chamber he afterwards "parted with to Mr. Barker, who now has the "poſſeſſion of them. This is the relation which "I have heard my father oftentimes tell; and, "to the beſt of my knowledge, I have neither "added nor diminiſhed any thing."

* * *

CROMWELL, after having diſſolved the Parliament by his own authority, nominated and called up perſons to ſerve in a Council of State that was to ſupply the abſence of that aſſembly, as appears by the following Summons.

The Original was obligingly communicated to the COMPILER by Mr. GREEN, of Bedford Square.

L S.

"Foraſmuch as upon the diſſolution of "the late Parliament, it became neceſ- "ſary that the peace, ſafety, and good "government of this Commonwealth "ſhould be provided for; and in order thereunto, "perſons fearing God, and of approved fidelity "and honeſty, are by myſelf, with the advice of "my Councill of Officers, nominated, to whome “the greate charge and truſt of ſoe weighty affaires is to be com̄itted; and having good aſſurance of yo^{r} love to & courage for God, & y^{e} intereſt of his cauſe, & of y^{e} good people of this Com̄onwealth;

“I, OLIVER CROMWELL, Cap^{t} Generall and Com̄ander in Chiefe of all the armies and forces raiſed and to be raiſed within this Com̄onwealth; doe hereby ſom̄on & require you, William Weſt, Eſquire (being one of the perſons nominated), p̄ſonally to be & appeare at y^{e} Councill Chamber com̄only knowne or called by the name of the Councill Chamber in Whitehall, wthin the City of Weſtminſ^{r}, upon the fourth day of July next enſueing the date hereof, then & there to take upon you y^{e} ſaid truſt, unto w^{ch} you are hereby called and appointed to ſerve as a Member for y^{e} countie of Lancaſter; and hereof you are not to faile. Given under my Hande and Seale the Sixth day of June, 1653.

“O. CROMWELL.”

* * *

The Originals of the following characteriſtic Letters of Oliver Cromwell are in the Bodleian Library at Oxford:

“SIR, Wee doe with greife of hart recent the ſadd condition of our armie in the Weſt, and

“ of affaires there. That buſineſſe hath our hartes “ with itt; and truly had wee winges, wee would “ flye theither. Soe ſoone as ever my Lord and “ the foote ſett mee looſe, there ſhall bee noe “ want in mee to haſten what I cann to that “ ſeruice; for indeed, all other conſiderations are “ to bee layed aſide, and to give place to itt, as “ beinge of farr more importance. I hope the “ kingdom ſhall ſee, that in the middeſt of our “ neceſſities wee ſhall ſerue them wthout diſpute, “ Wee hope to forgett our wants, which are exceedinge great, and ill cared for, and deſier to “ referr the many ſlaunders heaped upon us by “ falſe tongues to God, whoe will in due tyme “ make it apeare to the world, that we ſtudye the “ glory of God, the honor and libertye of the “ Parliament, for w^{ch} wee vnannimouſly fight, “ without ſeekinge our owne intereſts. Indeed, “ wee finde our men never ſoe cheerfull as when “ there is worke to doe. I truſt you will alwaies “ heare ſoe of them. The Lord is our ſtrength, and “ in him all our hope. Pray for us. Preſent my “ loue to my freinds. I begg their prayers. The “ Lord ſtill bleſſe you. Wee have ſome amongſt us “ much ſlow in action. If wee could all intend “ our owne ends leſſe, and our eaſe too, our buſineſſes in this armie would goe onn wheeles “ for expedition. Becauſe ſome of vs are enimies

“ to rapine, and other wickedneſſes, wee are ſayd to
“ be factious, to ſeeke to maintaine our opinions
“ in religion by force, w^{ch} wee deteſt and abhorr.
“ I profeſſe I could never ſatisfie my ſelfe of the
“ iuſtneſſee of this warr, but from the authoritye
“ of the Parliament to maintaine itt in itts rights,
“ and in this cauſe I hope to approue my ſelfe
“ an honeſt man, and ſingle harted. Pardon mee
“ that I am thus troubleſom. I write but ſel-
“ dom; itt giues mee a little eaſe to poure
“ my minde, in the middeſt of callumnies, into
“ the boſom of a friend: S^r, noe man more
“ truly loues you than

“ Your Brother and Seruant,

“ OLIVER CROMWELL.”

“ Sept. 6 or 5th.
“ *Sleeford.*”

“ For Colonel WALTON,
“ theiſe in *London.*”

“ DEERE S^r, It is our duty to ſympathiſe in all
“ mercyes, that wee may praiſe the Lord toge-
“ there in chaſtiſements or tryalls, that ſoe wee
“ may ſorrowe together. Truly England, and the
“ Church of God, hath had a great fauor from
“ the Lord in this great victorie given unto us,
“ ſuch as the like neuer was ſince this warr be-
“ gunn: itt had all the euidences of an abſolute
“ victorie, obtained by the Lord's bleſſinge upon

" the godly partye principally. Wee neuer charged but wee routed the enimie: the left winge w^{ch} I comanded beinge our owne horſe, ſauinge a few Scotts in our reere, beat all the Prince's horſe. God made them as ſtubble to our ſwords; wee charged their regiments of foote wth our horſe, and routed all wee charged. The perticulars I cannott relate now, but I beleive, of 20,000, the Prince hath not 4000 left. Give glory, all the glory, to God. S^{r}, God hath taken away your eldeſt ſonn by a cannon ſhott; itt brake his legg; wee were neceſſitated to have itt cutt off, wherof hee died. S^{r}, you know my tryalls this way, but the Lord ſupported me wth this, that the Lord tooke him into the happineſſe wee all pant after and liue for. There is your precious child, full of glory, to know neither ſinn nor ſorrow; and more, hee was a gallant younge man, exceedinge gracious. God give you his comfort. Before his death, hee was ſoe full of comfort, that to Franke Ruſſel and my ſelfe hee could not expreſſe itt, itt was ſoe great aboue his paine; this hee ſayd to us; indeed, it was admirable. Little after, hee ſayd one thinge lay^{d} upon his ſpirit. I aſked him what that was: he told me, that it was, that God had not ſuffered him to bee noe more the executioner of his enimies.

“ Att his fall, his horſe beinge killed wth the bul-
“ lett, and, as I am enformed, 3 horſes more,
“ I am told, hee bid them open to the right and
“ left, that hee might ſee the rogues runn. Truly
“ hee was exceedingly beloued in the armie of
“ all that knew him; but few knew him, for he
“ was a precious younge man ſitt for God. You
“ have cauſe to bleſſe the Lord; hee is a glorious
“ ſainct in heauen, wherein you ought exceed-
“ ingly to reioyce. Lett this drinke up your ſor-
“ rowe, ſeinge theiſe are not ſayned words to com-
“ fort you, but the thinge is ſoe real and un-
“ doubted a truth. You may doe all thinges
“ by the ſtrength of Chriſt. Seeke that, and
“ you ſhall eaſily beare your tryall. Lett this
“ publike mercy to the Church of God make
“ you to forgett your priuate ſorrowe. The Lord
“ bee your ſtrength, ſoe prayes

“ Your truly faythfull and louinge Brother,
“ OLIVER CROMWELL.”

“ July 5th, 1644.”

“ My loue to your daughter, and to my cozen
“ Perceual, ſiſter Deſbrowe, and all friends wth
“ you.”

LORD CLARENDON.

THE following Letter * from the learned Dr. Aldrich to the Biſhop of Rocheſter, Dr. Spratt, will ſhew how ſcrupulous the Editors of Lord Clarendon's Hiſtory were in their publication of that celebrated Work.

" MY LORD,

" I HAD the honour of your Lordſhip's of the " tenth inſtant, but that it mentions as writ from " Bromley has miſcarried, as many others daily " doe, between the careleſſneſs and the roguery " of ye vile fellow who is put upon us for our " Poſt Maſter. We make all ye haſte we can " poſſibly without ſpoyling my Lord Clarendon's " Book, but are not ſo far advanced as I hoped " we might have been, partly by reaſon of a violent rheum wch fell upon my right eye, and " ſwelled it ſo, I could not for a fortnight ſo much " as look upon a book wthout great pain and manifeſt danger; but chiefly by the great and (till " we come nearly to conſider it) unimaginable " incorrectneſs of the copy wch we are to print " by. The capitals are ſeldom or never true;

---

* Copied from the Original in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

“ the points of diſtinction either wholly omitted,
“ or ſo miſplaced as to pervert the ſenſe, w^{ch}
“ is likewiſe in many places repreſented under
“ ſuch expreſſions as we know not how to
“ reconcile either to the known truth of the
“ Hiſtory, or indeed y^{e} plain meaning of the
“ Author. Yet we aim to be ſcrupulous even
“ to ſuperſtition, to repreſent our copy to a tit-
“ tle, except in ſome few ſpellings, w^{ch} yet we
“ do not alter without adviſing with Dr. Wallis,
“ y^{e} fitteſt perſon I know of in the world to
“ direct us upon ſuch occaſions. Theſe, and
“ many other matters relating to this affair,
“ would furniſh matter almoſt ſufficient
“ for a volume, at leaſt for a much longer
“ letter y^{n} ’tis fit to trouble your L^{d}ſhip with,
“ and ’tis probable y^{t} even ſuch matter would
“ not give an account ſo ſatisfactory as to put an
“ end to all doubts. The beſt way that I can
“ think on, is to beg your L^{d}ſhip to make
“ good your promiſe of allowing me to meet
“ you half way between this and London, and
“ three or four hours diſcourſe may effectually
“ ſettle w^{t} cannot ſo well be tranſacted by
“ letters in a twelvemonth. I can borrow a
“ day, or at moſt two, at any time, but hardly
“ more, at leaſt till we have done with our
“ Poetry, otherwiſe I would come to London.

“ I moſt

"I moſt earneſtly beſeech your L^d^ſhip, if you can "ſpare Terry (for Tommy, I know, I muſt not "aſk for), to ſend him down to me as ſoon as "may be, for I have abundance of neceſſary "buſineſs w^ch^ ſtands ſtill, and muſt ſtand ſtill "for want of him. I hope I need not put "either Tommy or him in mind once more of "ſending me y^r^ verſes upon the D. of Glouceſter, "which, if they come not ſpeedily, may per-"haps come too late. I humbly beg your L^d^-"ſhip's bleſſing, and remain with all duty, my "Lord, your L^d^ſhip's moſt obedient and faithfull "ſerv^t^,

"H. ALDRICH."

"C. C. Auguſt 18, 1700.
"For the Right Rev^d^ my L^d^
"Biſhop of Rocheſter, at the
"Deanry in Weſtminſter."

* * *

There were three MS. copies of Lord Clarendon's Hiſtory. Extracts from one of thoſe is here ſubjoined, which in ſome reſpects differ from the printed copy of that Hiſtory. The Copy from whence the publiſhed Hiſtory was taken, was in many places drawn through with a line, in black or red ink, by the noble Hiſtorian himſelf, that the paſſages thus deſignated might be omitted in the printed Copy.

The reference in the following Extracts is made to the page and the line of the MS. from whence they are taken.

Page 146, *l.* 39, *to l.* 42.

" AND ſo the King was at laſt prevailed with " to remove Sir J. Byron, and to put Sir J. Conyers in his place, who was a man the King had " no other exception to than he was recommended by them, which was exception enough; and " the yielding to them in it exceedingly raiſed " their ſpirits, and made them more inſolent."

Page 150, *l.* 12, *to line* 40.

" The Parliament continued its fury, and every " day put ſome new expoſtulations to the King, " and did all they could to kindle the fire throughout the kingdom upon the point of privilege. " They had already paſſed the Bill to remove the " Biſhops out of the Houſe of Peers, and deferred " ſending it to the King, only that it might be " accompanied with the other Bill concerning " the militia, which being paſſed the Commons, " was not likely to meet with much obſtruction " in the Houſe of Peers: the late tumults, and the " perſons of ſo many Biſhops ſent to the Tower, " made many of the Lords neglect coming to the " Houſe, and diſheartened many of thoſe who did

“ continue their attendance, ſo that the King and Queen were weary of Windſor; and her Majeſtie's fears grew every day ſo much ſtronger, that it was reſolved that ſhe ſhould tranſport herſelf beyond the ſeas, and that the King ſhould retire into the northern parts, with a reſolution that he ſhould get Hull into his hands. But this and all other reſolutions were kept very ſecret; the deſign upon Hull, which would require his removal into the northern parts, being the ſole advice of Sir J. Colepepper, which he owned not to his companions, well knowing that their opinion was, that the Queen being once gone, the King ſhould either return to London, or remain at Hampton Court, or at ſuch a diſtance, and poſitively refuſe to conſent to any of their unreaſonable demands. The King ſent to the Parliament, that he was obliged by the treaty which he had made with the States upon the marriage of his daughter the Princeſs Mary to the Prince of Orange, that he would about this time ſend his daughter to her huſband, which he was reſolved forthwith to do; and that the Queen his wife, being indiſpoſed in her health, and being adviſed that change of air would do her much good, reſolved to make uſe of the ſame opportunity to accompany her

" daughter to the Hague, of which he thought " fit to give them notice. The leading men " were much divided amongſt themſelves upon " this meſſage. They who had been formerly en- " gaged in treating of preferment, were not wil- " ling to give over all hopes of reaſſuming that " matter, which they could never thinke could " be done, if her Majeſtie were gone beyond " the ſeas: others, who were well acquainted " with her conſtitution and her fears, believed, " if ſhe were abſent, they ſhould no more pre- " vaile with the King (who was naturally poſi- " tive enough) to conſent to their demands: and " there were ſome, who, out of a pure generoſity " and a ſenſe that all the world would believe " that ſhe was driven away by the uncivil be- " haviour of the Parliament, and all theſe de- " ſired that ſhe might be perſuaded to ſtay; and " prevailed ſo far, that both Houſes ſent a meſ- " ſage to her to that purpoſe, with ſome " more courtly expreſſions than they had of late " been accuſtomed to; and taking notice that " her phyſicians had declared that her health " was impaired by the trouble of her mind, " made profeſſions of duty and a deſire to give " her all content, if they might know what " would do it: but the reſt, who cared not whe- " ther ſhe went or ſtayed, and rather wiſhed her

" away, preſſed on all thoſe proceedings in " the Houſe which they knew would give her " moſt offence; and the bill for the militia was now " likewiſe paſſed both Houſes, as well as that concerning the Biſhops; and they ſent to the King " to appoint a day for the paſſing them together, " with ſome other bills for the relief of Ireland; " according to their uſual method, which was to " ſend ſome neceſſary Act which could not be refuſed, when they ſent others which would be " more ungratefull."

Page 229, *l.* 4, *to line* 16.

" Prince Maurice had never ſacrificed to the " Graces, nor converſed amongſt men of quality, but had moſt uſed the company of ordinary " and inferior men, which he loved. He was not " qualified with parts of nature, and leſs with any " acquired; and loved men of low condition, with " whom he might very well have juſtifed a familiarity. He maintained at leaſt the full ſtate of " his birth, and underſtood very little more of the " war than to fight very ſtoutly where there was " occaſion. The Marquis (of Hertford) was of " a very civil and affable nature, and knew well " what reſpect to pay to the other, if he were " fairly encouraged to it. But he was withal very " great-hearted, and where more was expected, "he would give leſs than was due. Nor was "there any third perſon of quality and diſcretion "who had intereſt enough in either of them to "prevent miſunderſtanding, which there were too "many induſtrious enough to forward; ſo that at "the leaving Oxford (which was about the "middle of May) it was not hard to deviſe, that "that ſubordination would not be long, or produce "any good effect.

Page 187, *l.* 50, *to p.* 188, *l.* 15.

"It was now no hard matter to perſuade the "King to conſent to the ſending another meſ"ſage to the Parliament, which, by the gentle"neſs of it, might adminiſter more matter for "their pride and inſolence to work upon, and to "provoke them to give the people ſtronger evi"dence of their malignity and of their averſion to "peace; and to that purpoſe a reply was pre"ſently formed for the King, wherein his Ma"jeſty lamented the want of compaſſion to the "people, in deſiring to engage and to involve "them in a civil war, by not admitting any treaty "of peace, (which was the only way, with God's "bleſſing, to deliver them from it), taking no"tice of and illuſtrating thoſe expreſſions they had "uſed, which were like to appear moſt diſoblig"ing to the nation. And with this meſſage the "Lord Faulkland (who was now come up from

"York with the ammunition, and a regiment or "two of foot) was ſent, who returned in a few "days with another refuſal more inſolent than the "former, and himſelf the more unſatisfy'd by the "view he had had of the Earl of Eſſex's great "pride, in his paſſage by Northampton, who would "ſcarce take notice of him; and (which affected "him more) the ſhort converſation he had with "Mr. Hambden, whom he met in the high way "at the head of his regiment of horſe, and they "both alighted and walked in a meadow adjoin-"ing, where he firſt diſcovered in Mr. Hambden, "(who had been long perſonally known to him) "that violence and acrimony of ſpirit againſt the "government and the perſon of the King, which "he had ſo long and ſo craftily concealed, that "he plainly perceived that very much blood muſt "be ſpilt, and an entire conqueſt of one party, "before a peace could be ever made: and he was "wont to ſay, that as Mr. Hambden had formerly "(throughout the courſe of his life) pretended a "greater degree of humility than any ſuch man "could be poſſeſſed of, ſo it was hardly poſſible "that he ſhould have all the pride in his hearte "which he acted and made ſhow of; and ſo "there were no overtures of peace from either "ſide for a long time."

Page 226, *l.* 30, *to* 227, *l.* 13.

" Mr. Hambden, who would not ſtay that " morning till his own regiment came up, put " himſelf a volunteer at the head of thoſe troops " that were upon their march, and was the " principal cauſe of the precipitation, contrary to " his natural temper, which, though full of cou- " rage, was uſually very wary; but now carried " on by his fate, he would by no means expect " the General's coming up; and he was of that " univerſal authority, that no officer pauſed in " obeying him; and ſo in the firſt charge he re- " ceived a piſtol-ſhot in his ſhoulder, which " broke the bone, and put him to great torture; " and, after he had endured it three weeks, or leſs " tyme, he died, to the univerſal grief of the " Parliament, that they could have received from " any accident, and it equally increaſed the joy " for the ſucceſs at Oxford; and very reaſonably, " for the loſs of a man which would have been " thought a full recompence for a conſiderable de- " feat, could not but be looked upon as a glorious " crown of a victory.

" Mr. Hambden hath been mentioned before as " a very extraordinary perſon, and being now " brought to his grave, before he had finiſhed " any part of the great model which he had

" framed, and there being hereafter no occaſion " to enlarge upon him, it is pity to leave him " here without ſome teſtimony.

" He was, as hath been ſaid, of an antient family and a fair eſtate in the county of Buckingham, where he was eſteemed very much, " which his carriage and behaviour toward all " men deſerved very well. But there was ſcarce " a gentleman in England of ſo good a fortune " (for he was owner of above 1500l. land " yearly) leſs known out of the county in which " he lived than he was, untill he appeared in " the Exchequer Chamber to ſupport the right " of the people in the Caſe of Ship-Money, " and to avoid the payment of twenty ſhillings " which was required of him, engaged himſelf in a " very great charge to make the illegality of it appear againſt the King and the current of the " Court at that time, and which, as it ſeldom met with " a barefaced oppoſition in any Counſel, they " thought fit to undertake and purſue. Yet " the King, who had reaſon to believe his title " to be good from the Counſel that adviſed it, " who was his Attorney-General, Noy, a man " of the moſt famed knowledge in the law, " gave the direction to have his right defended, " without the leaſt diſcountenance or reproach " to the perſon who contended with him. This

" contradiction of the King's power made Mr. " Hambden preſently the moſt generally known, " and the moſt univerſally eſteemed throughout " the whole nation, that any private man of " that time could be. In the beginning of the " Parliament, he was not without ambition to " be of power in the Court; but not finding " that ſatisfaction quickly, he changed it into " another ambition of reigning over the Court, " and was deepeſt in all the deſigns to deſtroy it; " yet diſſembled theſe deſigns ſo well, that he " had too much credit with men moſt moderate " and ſober in all their purpoſes: *Erat illi con-* " *ſilium ad facinus aptum. Conſilio autem, neque* " *lingua neque manus deerat.* No man " ſeemed to have more modeſty and more humi- " lity, and more to reſign himſelf to thoſe he " conferred with, but alwaies led them into his " reſolutions. In a worde, he had a head to con- " trive, a tongue to perſuade, and a heart to exe- " cute any miſchief, and his death appeared to be " a great deliverance to the nation."

* * *

" Only he (General Monk) was curſed, after " a long familiarity, to marry a woman of the " loweſt extraction, the leaſt wit, and leſs beauty; " who, taking no other care for any other part " of herſelf, had depoſited her ſoul with ſome " Preſbyterian Miniſter, who diſpoſed her to "that intereſt. She was a woman *nihil muliebre* "*præter corpus gerens* (having nothing womanlike "about her except her frame of body); ſo utterly "unacquainted with all perſons of quality of either "ſex, that there was no poſſible approach to him "by her."

"Monk's brother began his journey towards "Edinburgh. There the General received him "well; but after he had ſtay'd there ſome time, "and found an opportunity to tell him on what "errand he came *, he found him ſo far from the "temper of a brother, that after infinite re-"proaches for his daring to attempt to corrupt "him, he required him to leave that kingdom, "uſing many oaths to him, that if he ever re-"turned to him with the ſame propoſition, he "would cauſe him to be hanged; with which "the poor man was ſo terrified, that he was "glad that he was gone, and never had the cou-"rage after to undertake the like employment. "And all the time there is no queſtion the Ge-"neral had not the leaſt thought or purpoſe ever "to contribute to the King's Reſtoration; the "hope whereof he believed to be deſperate; and "the diſpoſition that did grow in him afterwards,

---

* To ſound his brother reſpecting the Reſtoration of Charles the Second.

" did ariſe from thoſe incidents which fell out
" and even obliged him to undertake that which
" proved ſo much to his profit and glory."

END OF THE SIXTH PART.

MS. Page 614, *line* 39 *to the end.*

" In this wonderfull manner, and with this miraculous expedition, did God put an end in one month (for it was the firſt of May that the King's letter was delivered to the Parliament, and his Majeſty was at Whitehall upon the 29th of the ſame month), to a rebellion which had raged near twenty years, and had been carried on with all the horrid circumſtances of parricide, murder, and devaſtation, (that fire and the ſworde in the hands of the wickedeſt men in the worlde could be miniſters of) almoſt to the deſolation of two kingdoms, and the exceedingly defacing and deforming the third; yet did the mercifull hand of God in one month bind up all theſe wounds, and even made the ſcars as undiſcernible as of reſpect of their deepneſs was poſſible. And if there wanted more glorious monuments of this deliverance, poſterity would know the *time* of it by the death of the two great favourites of the two great Crowns, Cardinal Mazarine and Don Lewis de Haro, who both died within three or four months

" within the wonder, if not the agony of this un-
" dreamed-of proſperity, and as if they had taken
" it ill that God Almighty would bring ſuch a
" work to paſs in Europe without their concur-
" rence, and againſt all their machinations."

* * *

The two following Letters written in the year preceding the Reſtoration of Charles the Second, ſeem to have been dictated in the true ſpirit of prophecy, and evince with what difficulty the antient government of a kingdom can be reſtored, unleſs the powerful and leading perſons in the kingdom are well inclined to its reſtoration.

LORD CULPEPER TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR HYDE.

" I TAKE it for granted this change in England
" will require your conſtant attendance at Hock-
" ſtraten, which makes me addreſs this letter thi-
" ther, and I ſhall follow it as ſoon as my young
" Maſter ſhall have ſealed ſome writings betwixt
" him and his relations, which (they being ready
" engroſſed here, and he ſent for) I hope will be
" done on Monday. I cannot ſay I am much ſur-
" priſed with the news of Cromwell's death, the
" letters of the laſt week (thoſe of this are not
" come yet) leaving him deſperately ſick of a
" palſy

“ palſy and quartan ague; yet the thing is of ſo
“ great conſequence, that I can hardly forbear
“ rubbing my eyes to find whether I ſleep or
“ wake. The firſt news of it came not hither
“ untill very late (at the ſhutting the gates) laſt
“ night, though he died this day ſevennight at
“ three of the clock. The ports were ſhut upon
“ his death ſo ſtrictly, that Monſ. Newport's paſs was
“ returned, and he had difficulty enough to get leave
“ to ſend a ſhip of his own hiring upon Saturday
“ night. Extraordinary care was taken that no
“ Engliſh paſſengers ſhould come in that ſhip, yet
“ ſome did; and amongſt them a woman now in
“ this town, who ſaith, that Cromwell's eldeſt
“ ſon was proclaimed Protector on Saturday
“ morning, which is confirmed by a Dutchman
“ now here, who came from Graveſend on Tueſday.
“ All the comment he makes on the text
“ (it is a common ſailor) is, that he heard the
“ people curſe when he was proclaimed. This
“ accident muſt make a great change in the face
“ of affairs throughout all Chriſtendom, and we
“ may reaſonably hope the firſt and beſt will be
“ in England. As for this town, they are mad
“ with joy; no man is at leiſure to buy or ſell;
“ the young fry dance in the ſtreets at noon-day:
“ 'The Devil is dead! is the language at every turn;
“ and the entertainment of the graver ſort is only

" to contemplate the happy days now approaching * * * * *. What the King is to do upon " this great and good change in England, is now " before you; to which moſt important queſtion, " though with the diſadvantage of my being abſent, I ſhall freely (but privately to yourſelf) " deliver my opinion before it is aſked; which is, " that you ought not to be over haſty in doing any " thing in England, neither by proclaiming the " King, nor by any other public act, untill you " ſhall truly and particularly know the ſtate of " affairs there; without which, Solomon, if he " were alive, and with you, could not make a " right judgment of what is to be done there. " By the ſtate of affairs there, I mean not only " what is acted at the Councill-board, in the Army, " City, and Country, but likewiſe how thoſe ſeveral bodies are generally affected to this nomination of Cromwell's ſon; what opinion " they have of and kindneſs to his perſon; who is " diſcontented at it, and upon what account they " are ſo, and to what degree; what formed parties " are made or making againſt it, and how they " propoſe to carry on their deſign, whether under " the veil of a Parliament, or by open declared " force; how Monk and Mr. Harry Cromwell " like it, and of what conſideration Lambert is " upon this change; moſt of theſe and many

“ other particulars ought to be well known upon “ able and impartial intelligence from the place, “ before you can be ready for a judgment either “ of the deſign itſelf, or of the timing it; and in “ the mean time, both the King's party in England and we here cannot (in my opinion) act “ too ſilent a part. When their partialities ſhall “ come to the height, that is, when the ſword “ ſhall be drawn, our tale will be heard, the weakeſt party will be glad to take us by the hand, “ and give us the means of arming and embodying ourſelves, and then will be our time to “ ſpeak our own language. But if we appear before upon our own account, it will only ſerve “ to unite our enemies, and confirm their new “ government by a victory over us, whereby we “ ſhall be utterly diſabled to do our duty when the “ true ſeaſon ſhall come, which I doubt not will “ quickly be, if we have but the patience to wait “ for it. But whilſt I thus declare my opinion againſt their abortion, I would not be underſtood that no endeavours of ours may be proper to haſten the timely birth; on the contrary, “ I think much good is to be done by diſcreet and “ ſecret application, by well choſen perſons, to “ thoſe of power and intereſt amongſt them, “ whom we ſhall find moſt diſcontented with “ Cromwell's partiality in ſetting this young

“ man

" man over their heads, that have borne the brunt " of the day in the Common Cauſe, as they " call it, and who have ſo good an oppinion " of themſelves as to believe, that they have " deſerved as much of them they fought for " as Cromwell himſelf did. Who theſe are, is not " eaſy for us as yet to know, but ſuch there are " certainly, and a little time will eaſily diſcover " them; and probably enough we may find ſome " of them in Cromwell's own family, and amongſt " thoſe that in his life ſtuck cloſeſt to him. Be " they where they will, if they have power and " will to do good, they ought to be cheriſhed. " But the perſon that my eye is chiefly on, as able " alone to reſtore the King, and not abſolutely " averſe to it, neither in his principles nor in his " affections, and that is as like to be unſatisfied " with this choice as any other amongſt them, is " Monk, who commandeth abſolutely at his " devotion a better army (as I am informed) " than that in England is, and in the King's " quarrel can bring with him the ſtrength of " Scotland, and ſo protect the northern coun- " ties, that he cannot fail of them in his march; " the reputation whereof (if he declares) will " as much give the will to the appearing of " the King's party in the reſt of England, as the " drawing the army from the ſouthern, weſtern, "and eaſtern counties, will give them the means "to appear in arms. Thus the work will be certainly done, in ſpight of all oppoſition that can "be apprehended, and the gaining of one man "will alone make ſure work of the whole. I need "not give you his character; you know he is a "ſullen man, that values himſelf enough, and much "believes that his knowledge and reputation in "arms fits him for the title of Highneſs, and "the office of Protector, better than Mr. Richard Cromwell's ſkill in horſe-races and huſbandry doth. You know, beſides, that the only "ties that have hitherto kept him from grumbling, have been the vanity of conſtancy to his "profeſſions, and his affection to Cromwell's "perſon, the latter whereof is doubly diſſolved, "firſt by the jealouſies he had of him, and now "by his death; and if he be handſomely put in "mind who was his firſt Maſter, and what was "promiſed him when he came out of the Tower, "the firſt ſcruple will not long trouble him. Nothing of either of them can now ſtick with him; "and beſides, if I am well informed, he that "lately believed his head was in danger from the "father (and therefore no arts nor importunities "could bring him to London) will not eaſily "truſt the ſon. The way to deal with him is, "by ſome fit perſon (which I think is the greateſt

" difficulty) to ſhew him plainly, and to give " him all imaginable ſecurity for it, that he ſhall " better find all his ends (thoſe of honour, " power, profit, and ſafety) with the King, than " in any other way he can take. Neither are " we to boggle at any way he ſhall propoſe " in the declaring himſelf: let it at the firſt be " Preſbyterian, be King and Parliament, be a " Third Party, or what he will, ſo it oppoſe the " preſent power it will at laſt do the King's " buſineſs, and after a little time he will and " muſt alone fall into the track we would have " him go in: when he is engaged paſt a retreat, " he will want you as much as you will want him, " and you may mould him into what form you " pleaſe. You have my opinion (though in too " much haſte); pray think ſeriouſly of it." * * * * *

" Amſterdam, Sept. 20, 1658."

LORD CULPEPER TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR HYDE.

" MY GOOD LORD,

" THE laſt night as I was going to bed, I re" ceived your letter of the 11th, which doth well " confirm me in what I did, as well as was wil" ling to believe before. Though I cannot in " particular diſcourſe to the grounds of the breach

" that will be amongſt them now, that Monk, " Lockhart, and Montague, have complied with " the governing party at London, and that there " is appearance the Iriſh army will do the like; " yet I muſt and do believe, upon the reaſons " your Lordſhip gives, and ſome particular advice I have from a ſober perſon in England, " that they cannot continue long of a piece; and " my author there doth not only poſitively tell " me ſo much, but aſſigns a very ſhort time for " the accompliſhment of his predictions, which " are no leſs than an actual irreconcileable war " amongſt them and their armies. Therefore I " am ſtill upon the ſame grounds I was upon in " my laſt, and hope you will find cauſe not to differ from them, eſpecially in the point of uniting to the King's party all the Monarchical " party, that before looked upon Cromwell as " the fitteſt perſon to attain their ends by. Their " golden calf is now fallen, they can no more " hope in him, neither will they depart from their " monarchical principles; they will not (I cannot " fear it) ſubmit to this raſcally crew; and more " ſo, ſee they cannot poſſibly ſet up any other beſides the right owner: all this I am fully perſwaided of, but ſtill I apprehend their doing the " buſineſs themſelves before they join with the " King, or give him leave to be conſiderable in "arms; whereas, when they come to break with "him, they will have the power (and then I "ſhall never fear their will) to impoſe as much "upon him as the ſame party did upon his Fa- "ther in the Iſle of Wight treaty. * * * * *

"Utrecht, June 17, 1659."

* * *

The following Letter of Charles the Second to the Duke of Ormond, will ſhew at leaſt upon what ground he affected to diſmiſs Lord Clarendon from the office of Lord Chancellor.

"Whitehall, Sept. 15th.

"I SHOULD have thanked you ſooner for your "melancholy Letter of 26th Augᵗ, and the good "councell you gave me in it, as my purpoſe was "alſo to ſay ſomething to you concerning my "takeing the ſeales from the Chancellour, of "which you muſt needes have heard all the paſ- "ſages, ſince he would not ſuffer it to be done ſo "privately as I intended it. The truth is, his "behaviour and humour was growne ſo inſup- "portable to my ſelfe, and to all the world "elſe, that I could not longer endure it, and it "was impoſſible for me to live with it and do "thoſe things with the Parliament that muſt be "done, or the Government will be loſt. When "I have a better oportunity for it, you ſhall "know many particulars that have inclined me to "this revolution, which already ſeems to be well "liked in the world, and to have given a real and "viſible amendment to my affaires. This is an "argument too big for a letter, ſo I will add but "this word to it, to aſſure you that your former "friendſhip to the Chancellour ſhall not do you "any preiudice with me, and that I have not in "the leaſt degree diminiſhed that value and kindneſs I ever had for you, w^{ch} I thought fit to ſay "to you upon this occaſion, becauſe it is very "poſſible malicious people may ſuggeſt the contrary to you.

C. R."

Superſcribed —"For my Lord Lieutenant."

DR. HARVEY.

THIS great inveſtigator of Nature is repreſented by Aubrey, in his Biographical Notes, as being very hot-headed, and that his thoughts working much, would many times keep him from ſleeping. Dr. Harvey told him, that when he found himſelf in this ſituation, his way was, to riſe out of his bed, and walk about his chamber in his ſhirt till he began to have a horror or ſhivering, and, then return to bed and ſleep very comfortably.

Dr. Harvey was wont to ſay, that man was but a great miſchievous baboon.

He did not care much for Chymiſts, and was wont to ſpeak againſt them with undervalue.

The antient writers he idolized, and uſed to ſpeak of the modern writers in terms of the higheſt contempt.

He did not ſhorten his life by taking opium, as has often been ſuggeſted; but, according to Aubrey, he died of the palſy, which gave him an eaſy paſsport.

His practice in the latter part of his life was not very great. He rode on horſeback with a foot-cloth to viſit his patients. His man followed him on foot, as the faſhion then was. His preſcriptions were not in much eſteem amongſt his brethren. Aubrey ſays, that none could hardly tell by them at what he aimed.

When King Charles, by reaſon of the tumults, left London, he attended him, and was at the battle of Edge-hill with him during the fight. The Prince and the Duke of York were committed to his care. "He told me," ſays Aubrey, that he "withdrew with them under a hedge, and took "out of his pocket a book and read; but that he "had not read very long before the bullet of a "great gun grazed on the ground near them, "which made him reſume his ſtation. He told "me, that Sir Adrian Scrope was dangerouſly "wounded there, and left for dead amongſt the "dead men, and ſtripped, which happened to be "the ſaving of his life. It was cold clear wea- "ther, and froſty that night, which ſtaunched "his bleeding, and about midnight, in five hours "after his hurt, he awaked, and was obliged "to draw a dead body upon him for warmth- "ſake."

JOHN GERARD VOSSIUS,

according to Aubrey, always wrote his *Adverſaria* or Common-Places on one ſide only of a ſheet of paper, ſo that, as occaſion required, he only tore his papers, and fixed them together, and would ſo ſend them to the preſs without any more tranſcribing. This did ſave him a great deal of pains.

According to the Authors of the *Journal de Trevoux*, no two men of learning ever differed more than Gerard Voſſius and his ſon Iſaac in the diſpoſition of their minds. "The father," ſay they, "formed his opinions upon what he

" read; the ſon took up an opinion, and read only " to eſtabliſh it. The father was anxious to get " at the true meaning of an author whom he con" ſulted—to add to him no opinions of his own; " the ſon took all poſſible pains to make the " authors whom he conſulted think as he thought, " and never piqued himſelf upon making exact " quotations from their writings. The father " looked upon the authors whom he read as his " maſters; the ſon looked upon them as his " ſlaves, whom he could by torture force to " ſay whatever he pleaſed. The father was anxious " to inſtruct, the ſon to aſtoniſh mankind."

The ſon, Iſaac Voſſius, affected to believe in the pretended antiquity of the Chineſe nation, which he extended infinitely beyond the antiquity of the Hebrews. He gave eaſily credit to the exaggerated accounts of travellers, and ſeemed to have a paſſion for believing in the marvellous and the incredible. This made Charles the Second ſay of him, " This M. Voſſius is indeed a very extraordinary " man! he believes in every thing except in his " Bible."

SIR RICHARD FANSHAW.

LADY Fanſhaw, in her MS. Memoirs, thus deſcribes the audience which her huſband had of Philip the Fourth of Spain, as Ambaſſador from Charles the Second to that Sovereign:

" On Wedneſday the 18th of June, 1664, my huſband had his audience of his Catholic Majeſty at Aranjuez, who ſent to conduct him the Marquis de Melphique, who brought with him a horſe of his Majeſty's for my huſband to ride on, and thirty more for his Gentlemen, and his Majeſty's coach, with the guard, of which he was captain. No Embaſſador's coach accompanied my huſband but that of the French Embaſſador, which was done contrary to the King's command, who, upon my huſband's demanding the cuſtom of Embaſſadors reſpecting their accompanying all other Embaſſadors that came to this Court at their audience, reply'd, that although it had been ſo, it ſhould be ſo no more; ſaying, that it was a cuſtom brought into his Court within leſs than twenty-five years, and that it cauſed many diſputes, for which reaſon he would no more ſuffer it. To

" this order all the Embaſſadors at this Court " ſubmitted, except the French, whoſe Secretary " told my huſband, at his coming that morning, that his maſter the Embaſſador ſaid, " that his Catholic Majeſty had nothing to do " to give him orders, nor would he obey them; " and ſo great was this work of ſupererogation on " the part of the French, that they waited on my " huſband from the palace home, a compliment " till that time never ſeen before. At eleven " o'clock my huſband ſet forth out of his lodgings thus:

" Firſt went the Gentlemen of the town and " palace that came to accompany him. Then " went twenty footmen all of the ſame " colour we uſed to give, (which is a dark " green cloth, with a froſt upon green lace). " Then went all my huſband's Gentlemen; and " next, before himſelf, his *Cameradas*, two and " two:

" Mr. Wycherly, and Mr. Lovin;
" Mr. Godolphin, and Sir Edward Turner;
" Sir Andrew King, and Sir Benj. Wright;
" Mr. Newport, and Mr. Barte.

" Then came my huſband, in a very rich ſuit of " cloaths, of a dark fillamot brocade, laced with " ſilver and gold lace, nine laces, every one as " broad as my hand, and a little ſilver and gold

" lace laid between them, both of very curious " workmanſhip. His ſuit was trimmed with " ſcarlet taffeta ribbands; his ſtockings of white " ſilk, upon long ſcarlet ſilk ones; his ſhoes black, " with ſcarlet ſhoe-ſtrings and garters. His linen " very fine, laced with rich Flanders lace. A " black beaver, buttoned on the left ſide with a " jewell of twelve hundred pounds value. A rich " curious upright gold chain, made in the Indies, " at which hung the King his maſter's picture, " richly ſet with diamonds, and coſt three hundred pounds, which his Majeſty in his great " grace and favour had been pleaſed to give him " at his coming from Portugal. On his fingers " he wore two rich rings. His gloves were trimmed with the ſame ribbands as his cloaths, and " his whole family were richly clothed according to their ſeveral qualities. Upon my huſband's left hand rode the Marquis de Melphique, " Captain of the German band, and the Major " Duomo in his Majeſty's ſervice that week in " waiting, and by him went all the German " guards, and by them my huſband's eight pages, " clothed all in velvet, of the ſame colour as our " liveries. Next to them followed his Catholic " Majeſty's coach, and my huſband's coach of " ſtate, with four black horſes (the fineſt that " ever came out of England), no one at this

"Court going with ſix horſes except the King
"himſelf. The coach was of rich crimſon vel-
"vet, laced with a broad ſilver and gold lace,
"fringed round with a maſſy gold and ſilver fringe,
"and the palls of the boot ſo rich, that they hung
"almoſt to the ground; the very fringe coſt near-
"ly four hundred pounds. The coach was very
"richly gilded on the outſide, and very richly
"adorned with braſs work, and with taſſels of gold
"and ſilver hanging round the tops of the curtains
"round about the coach. The curtains of rich
"damaſk, fringed with gold and ſilver: the har-
"neſs for the horſes was finely emboſſed with
"braſs work; the reins and taſſels for the horſes
"of crimſon, ſilk, ſilver, and gold. This coach
"is ſaid to be the fineſt that ever entered Madrid
"with any Embaſſador whatever. Next to this coach
"followed the coach of the French Embaſſador;
"then my huſband's ſecond coach, which was of
"green figured velvet, with green damaſk cur-
"tains, handſomely gilt and adorned on the out-
"ſide, with harneſs for ſix horſes ſuitable to the
"ſame. The four horſes were fellows to thoſe
"that drew the rich coach (when we went out
"of town we always uſed ſix). After this fol-
"lowed my huſband's third coach, with four
"mules, being a very good one, according to the
"faſhion of the country. Then followed many

" coaches of particular perſons of the Court.
" Thus they rode through the greateſt ſtreet of
" Madrid (as the cuſtom is), and alighting with-
" in the palace, my huſband was conducted by the
" Marquis de Melphique (all the King's guards
" attending) through many rooms, in which there
" were infinite numbers of people (as there were
" in the ſtreets to ſee him paſs to the palace)
" up to a private drawing-room of his Catholic
" Majeſty, where my huſband was received with
" great grace and favour by his Majeſty. My
" huſband being covered, delivered his meſſage in
" Engliſh, interpreted afterwards by himſelf into
" Spaniſh; after which, my huſband gave his Ca-
" tholic Majeſty thanks for his noble entertain-
" ment, from our landing to his Court. To
" which his Catholic Majeſty replyed, that as
" well for the great eſteem he had ever had
" for his perſon, as for the greatneſs of his maſter
" whom he ſerved, he ſhould always be glad to
" be ſerviceable to him. After my huſband's
" obeyſance to the King, and ſaluting all the
" Grandees then waiting, he was conducted to
" the Queen; where, having ſtay'd ſome time,
" to compliment her Majeſty the Empreſs and
" the Prince, he returned home in his Majeſty's
" coach with the Marquis of Melphique ſitting at
" the ſame end on his left hand, accompanied by

" the

" the ſame perſons that went with him, and
" having a banquet ready for them on their re-
" turn."

* * *

" On the 11th of Decr. 1665, the Preſident of " Caſtile gave a warrant to be executed upon Don " Francis de Azala, to take him priſoner for ſome " offence by him committed. This gentleman " lived in a houſe within the protection of my " huſband's barriers, very near to his own dwel- " ling-houſe; for which reaſon no perſon can exe- " cute a warrant to apprehend any criminal " whatever, without the leave of the Embaſſa- " dor. Notwithſtanding this, the Officer who " executed the warrant being bribed by the Pre- " ſident of Caſtile, did ſeize the perſon of Don " Azala in his own houſe, and carried him to " priſon. Notice whereof being given to my " huſband by him, he immediately wrote to the Pre- " ſident, demanding the priſoner to be immediately " brought home to his houſe, and that he would " not ſuffer the privilege of the King his Maſ- " ter to be broken in upon, and making ſtill far- " ther complaints of this uſage to him. To " which the next day, by letter, the Preſident re- " plied, that an Embaſſador had no power of pro- " tection out of his own houſe and houſehold, " with many other ridiculous excuſes; but all

" his allegations proving againſt himſelf by both " ancient and modern cuſtom, by an hundred ex" amples; ſo that nothing was left to him to de" fend himſelf but his own peeviſh wilfulneſs; " my huſband purſued the buſineſs with much vi" gour, telling the gentleman that brought him " the Preſident's letter, that his maſter, the *Pre-* " *ſida*, as to him the Embaſſador had been " civil, but as to the King his maſter moſt un" civil, both in the acting and defending ſo inde" cent a buſineſs; for which reaſon, he would " not give an anſwer by letter to the Preſident, " becauſe his to the Embaſſador did not deſerve " one: all which my huſband deſired the gen" tleman to acquaint the Preſident his maſter " with. Then my huſband viſited the Spaniſh " gentleman in priſon (a thing never known be" fore of an Embaſſador), telling the priſoner " openly, before many Gentlemen that were there " accompanying him, that he would have him " out, or elſe that he would immediately leave the " Court. The great number of Gentlemen and " ſervants of my huſband's family gave appre" henſions to the keeper of the priſon, as they de" manded to ſee the priſoner. The next day, " being the 16th Dec^r^, Don Azala was viſited by " moſt of the Council and the Nobility of the " Court. In the evening, my huſband, in a let-

" ter

“ ter to the Duke de Medina de las Torres, in-
“ cloſed a Memorial to his Catholic Majeſty, de-
“ manding the priſoner, and ſaying, that ſome
“ years ago, in 1650, ſome Engliſh Gentlemen,
“ of whom Mr. Sparkes was one, did kill one
“ Aſkew, an Agent of Oliver Cromwell to the
“ Catholic King; and that when they had killed
“ him, they all by degrees did make their eſcape,
“ except Mr. Sparkes, who took ſanctuary in
“ one of their churches; notwithſtanding which
“ (the privilege thereof being defended by the
“ Archbiſhop of Toledo, and the greateſt Prelates
“ of the kingdom) he was by the King and
“ Council pulled out of the church and exe-
“ cuted; ſo great at that time was the fear this
“ Court had of Cromwell; and that now viola-
“ tion of privileges ſhould be only made uſe of
“ towards his Majeſty the King of England;
“ aſſuring his Majeſty that he neither could nor
“ would put up with it without reſtitution made.
“ Upon the peruſal of this Memorial, his Catholic
“ Majeſty immediately commanded the Preſident
“ of Caſtile to ſend his warrant the next day to
“ releaſe Don Azala, and to ſend him to my
“ huſband's houſe; which was accordingly done
“ that night, and my huſband, with all his coaches
“ and family, which were near one hundred per-
“ ſons, carried him and placed him in his own

" houſe, before the faces of the Officers that had
" brought him from priſon. All this, my dear
" ſon, you will find in your father's tranſactions
" of his Spaniſh embaſſy."

SIR MATTHEW HALE,

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE COURT OF KING'S BENCH.

EVERY thing relating to this great and good man muſt be intereſting to his countrymen. The following account of his method of ſtudy is by the kindneſs of BENNET LANGTON, Eſq. the friend of the late excellent Dr. Johnſon, permitted to decorate this Collection. It is copied from a MS. in his poſſeſſion, and in the hand-writing of Mr. Langton's great-grandfather, who ſtudied the law under the direction of Sir Matthew Hale.

" *Dec.* 13, —72. I was ſent to by M^r^. Barker to come to him to my Lord Ch: Juſtice Hale's lodgings at Serjeants-Inn.

" I was informed by M^r^. Godolphin about a month ago, that my Lord Ch: Juſtice had declared at ſupper, at M^r^. Juſtice Twiſden's, that

" if he could meet with a ſober young man that " w^d^ entirely addict himſelf to his Lordſhip's direction, that he would take delight to communicate to him, and diſcourſe with him at meals, " and at leiſure times, and in three years time " make him perfect in the practice of the Law. I " diſcourſed ſeveral times with M^r^. Godolphin of the " great advantage that a ſtudent would make by " his Lordſhip's learned communication, and what " influence it would have on a practiſer, as well " as honor to be regarded as my Lord's friend, " and perſuaded him to uſe his intereſt and the " offers of his friends to procure his Lordſhip's " favour. But his inclinations leading him to " travel, and his deſigns afterwards to rely upon " his intereſt at Court, he had no thoughts to " purſue it, but offered to engage friends on my " behalf, which I refuſed, and told him I would " make uſe of no other perſon than my worthy " friend M^r^. Barker, whoſe acquaintance with my " Lord I knew was very particular. After I had " often reflected upon the nobleneſs of my Lord's " propoſition, and the happineſs of that perſon " that ſhould be preferred by ſo learned and pious " a man, to whoſe opinion every Court paid ſuch " a veneration, that he was regarded as the Oracle " of the Law, I made my application to M^r^. Barker to intercede with my Lord in my behalf,

“ who aſſented to it with much readineſs, as he
“ always had been very obliging to me ſince I
“ had the honor to be known to him. He made
“ a viſit to my Lord, and told him that he heard
“ of the declaration my Lord made at M^r. Juſt:
“ Twiſden's. My Lord ſaid, 'twas true, and he
“ had entertained the ſame reſolution a long time,
“ but not having met with any body to his purpoſe,
“ he had diſcarded thoſe thoughts, which
“ M^r. B. did beg of his Lordſhip to reſume in behalf
“ of a perſon that he would recommend to
“ him, & would be ſurety for his induſtry and diligent
“ obſervation of his Lordſhip's directions.
“ My Lord then enquir'd who it was, & he mentioned
“ me. Then he aſked how long I had been
“ at the Law, of what country I was, & what eſtate I
“ had, which he told him, and that I was my father's
“ eldeſt ſon. To which he replied, that
“ he might talk no further of it, for there was
“ no likelihood that I would attend to the ſtudy
“ of the Law as I ought: but M^r. B. gave him
“ aſſurances that I would; that his Lordſhip might
“ rely upon his word, that I had not taken this
“ reſolution without deliberation; that I had often
“ been at Weſtminſter Hall, where I had heard
“ his Lordſhip ſpeak, & had a very great veneration
“ for his Lordſhip, & did earneſtly deſire
“ this favor: That my father had lately purchaſed

" the ſeat of the family, which was ſold by the
" elder houſe, & by that means had run himſelf
" into 5 or £.6,000 debt."

" Well then," ſaid my Lord, " I pray bring
" him to me."

" Dec^{r}. 13. I went to my Lord and M^{r}. B.
" (for till that time my Lord was either buſie or
" out of town) about four in the afternoon. My
" Lord prayed us to ſit, & after ſome ſilence M^{r}.
" B. acquainted my Lord that I was the perſon
" on whoſe behalf he had ſpoken to his Lordſhip.
" My Lord then ſaid, that he underſtood that I
" had a fortune, & therefore would not ſo ſtrictly
" engage myſelf in the crabbed ſtudy of the Law
" as was neceſſary for one that muſt make his
" dependence upon it. I told his Lordſhip, that
" if he pleaſed to admit me to that favor I heard
" he deſigned to ſuch a perſon he enquired after,
" that I ſhould be very ſtudious. My Lord re-
" plied quick, that M^{r}. B. had given him aſſu-
" rances of it, that M^{r}. B. was his worthy friend,
" with whom he had been acquainted a long
" time, & that for his ſake he ſhould be ready to
" do me any kindneſs; for which I humbly gave
" his Lordſhip thanks, as did likewiſe M^{r}. B.
" My Lord aſked me how I had paſſed my time,
" and what ſtanding I was of. I told him, that
" I was almoſt ſix years of the Temple, that I had

“ travelled into France about two years ago, ſince
“ when I had diſcontinued my ſtudies of the Law,
“ applying myſelf to the reading French books,
“ and ſome Hiſtories. My Lord diſcourſed of the
“ neceſſity of a firm uninterrupted proſecution of
“ that ſtudy which any man deſigned—— in the
“ midſt of which M^{r}. Juſtice Twiſden came in,
“ ſo that his Lordſhip bid us come to him again
“ two hours after.

“ About eight the ſame evening we found his
“ Lordſhip alone. After we ſat down, my Lord
“ bid me tell him what I read in Oxford, what
“ here, and what in France. I told him, I read
“ Smith's Log: Burgerſdicius's Nat: Phil: Metaphyſics
“ & Moral Philoſophy; that in the afternoons
“ I uſed to read the Claſſic Authors: That
“ at my firſt coming to the Inns of Court, I read
“ Littleton, & Doctor & Student, Perkins, my
“ Lord Coke's Inſtitutes, and ſome Caſes in his
“ Reports: That after I went into France, I applied
“ myſelf to the learning of the language,
“ & reading ſome French Memoirs, as the Life
“ of Mazarine, Memoirs of the D. of Guiſe, the
“ Hiſtory of the Academy Fr: and others; that
“ ſince I came away, I continued to read ſome
“ French books, as the Hiſtory of the Turkiſh
“ Government by ———, the Account of the
“ laſt Dutch War, the State of Holland, &c.

“ That I read a great deal in Heylin's Geogr:
“ ſome of S^{r}. Walter Raleigh, my Lord Bacon
“ of the Advancem^{t} of Learn^{g}, Tully's Offices,
“ Ruſhworth's Collections.

“ My Lord ſaid, that the ſtudy of the Law was
“ to one of theſe two ends: firſt, to fitt a man
“ with ſo much knowledge as will enable him to
“ underſtand his own eſtate, & live in ſome repute
“ among his neighbours in the country; or
“ ſecondly, to deſign the practice of it as an
“ employ^{t} to be advantaged by it; and aſked
“ which of them was my purpoſe. I acquainted
“ his Lordſhip, that when I firſt came to the
“ Temple, I did not deſign to proſecute the ſtudy
“ of the Law ſo as to make advantage by it; but
“ now, by the advice of my father and my uncle,
“ and Dr. Peirſe, in whoſe college I had my education,
“ and received many inſtances of his great
“ kindneſs to me, I had reſolutions to practiſe
“ it, & therefore made my ſuit to his Lordſhip
“ for his directions.

“ Well, ſaid my Lord, ſince I ſee your intentions,
“ I will give what aſſiſtance I can.

“ My Lord ſaid, that there were two ways
“ of applying one's ſelf to the ſtudy of
“ the Law: one was to attain the great learning
“ and knowledge of it w^{ch} was to be had
“ in all the old Books; but that did require great
“ time, & would be at leaſt ſeven years before

“ a man

“ a man would be fit to make any benefit by it: “ the other was, by fitting one's ſelf for the practice of the Court, by reading the new Reports, “ and the preſent Conſtitution of the Law; & to this “ latter my Lord adviſed me, having already paſſed ſo much time, a great many of the caſes “ ſeldom coming in practice, & ſeveral of them “ antiquated.

“ In order to which ſtudy, his Lordſhip did direct that I ſhould be very exact in Littleton, and “ after read carefully my Lord Coke's Littleton, “ and then his Reports. After w^{ch}, Plowden, “ Dier, Croke, & More. That I ſhould keep “ conſtantly to the exerciſes of the Houſe, & in “ Term to Weſtminſter Hall to the King's Bench, “ becauſe the young Lawyers began their practice “ there: That I ſhould aſſociate with ſtudious perſons rather above than below my ſtanding; “ and after next Term get me a common-place book; “ & that I muſt ſpoil one book, binding Roll's “ Abr: with white paper between the leaves, and “ according to thoſe titles inſert what I did not “ find there before, according to the preface “ to that book, which my Lord ſaid came from “ his hands, & that he did obtain of S^r. Francis “ Rolles to ſuffer it to be printed, to be a platforme to the young ſtudents. My Lord ſaid “ he would at any time that I ſhould come to

" him, ſhew me the method he uſed, and direct
" me, & that if he were buſy he would tell me
" ſo.

" He ſaid, that he ſtudied ſixteen hours a day
" for the firſt two years that he came to the Inns
" of Court, but almoſt brought himſelf to his
" grave, tho' he were of a very ſtrong conſtitu-
" tion, and after reduced himſelf to eight hours;
" but that he would not adviſe any body to ſo much;
" that he thought ſix hours a day, with attention
" and conſtancy, was ſufficient; that a man muſt
" uſe his body as he would uſe his horſe and
" his ſtomach, not tire him at once, but riſe with
" an appetite. That his father did order, in his
" will, that he ſhould follow the Law; that he
" came from the Univerſity with ſome averſion
" for Lawyers, and thought them a barbarous ſort
" of people, unfit for any thing but their own
" trade; but having occaſion to ſpeak about bu-
" ſineſs with Serjeant Glanvil, he found him of ſuch
" prudence and candour, that from that time he
" altered his apprehenſions, & betook himſelf to
" the ſtudy of the Law, & oft told Serj^t Glanvil
" that he was the cauſe of his application to the
" Law.

" That conſtantly after meals, every one in
" their turns propoſed a Caſe, on which every one
" argued.

" That he took up a reſolution which he punc- " tually obſerved ever ſince, that he would ne- " ver more ſee a play, having ſpent all his money " on them at Oxford, and having experienced that " it was ſo great an alienation of his mind from his " ſtudies by the recurring of the ſpeeches & ac- " tions into his thoughts, as well as the loſs of " time when he ſaw them: that he had often diſ- " putes with M^{r}. Selden, who was his great friend, " and uſed to ſay, he found ſo great refreſhm^{t} by " it; but my Lord told him he had ſo much know- " ledge of the inconvenience of them, that he " would not ſee one for £.100. But he ſaid " he was not of M^{r}. Prynne's judgm^{t} (which " I minded him of), for he did not think it un- " lawful, but very fit for gentlemen ſometimes, " but not for ſtudents.

" My Lord ſaid at the beginning of his diſ- " courſe, that my friends might expect that I ſhould " marry, to take off the preſent debt from the " eſtate, which elſe would encreaſe, & then there " could be no thoughts of a very earneſt proſe- " cution of ſtudy; to which M^{r}. B. ſaid, that " my father, when he made this purchaſe that put " him into debt, did reſolve to ſell other land, & " by that might either diſcharge or leſſen it.

" My Lord ſaid, that his rule for his health " was to be temperate, and keep himſelf warm.

" He never made breakfaſts, but uſed in the morn-
" ing to drink a glaſs of ſome ſort of ale. That he
" went to bed at nine, and roſe between ſix and
" ſeven, allowing himſelf a good refreſhment for
" his ſleep. That the Law will admit of no
" rivall, nothing to go even with it; but that
" ſometimes one may for diverſion read in the La-
" tin Hiſtorians of England, Hoveden and Ma-
" thew Paris, &c. But after it is conquered, it
" will admit of other ſtudies.

" I aſked, whether his Lordſhip read the ſame
" Law in the afternoon as he did in the morning.
" He ſaid, No: he read the old Books in the morn-
" ing, & the new in the afternoon, becauſe of fit-
" ting himſelf for converſation. I aſked if he kept
" conſtantly to one Court, which he ſaid he did.

" He ſaid, a little law, a good tongue, & a
" good memory, would fit a man for the Chan-
" cery; & he ſaid it was a golden practice, for the
" Lawyers there got more money than in all the
" other Courts in Weſtminſter Hall. I told his
" Lordſhip what my Lord Chancellor lately ſaid,
" that he would reduce the practice of the Court
" to another method, & not ſuffer above one Coun-
" ſel or two at the moſt in one cauſe.

" My Lord ſaid, that £.1,000 a-year was a
" great deal for any Common Lawyer to get; &

" Mr. B.

"Mr. B. ſaid, that Mr. Winnington did make "£.2,000 pr year by it. My Lord anſwered, that "Mr. W. made great advantage by his City practice, but did not believe he made ſo much of it. "I told his Lordſhip of what Mr. W. had ſaid "before the Council on Wedneſday, on the behalf "of the ſtage coaches, which were then attempted to be overthrown.

"At our coming away, my Lord did reiterate "his willingneſs to direct & aſſiſt me; and I did "beg of his Lordſhip that he would permit me to "conſult his Lordſhip in the reaſon of any thing "that I was ignorant of, & that his Lordſhip "would be pleaſed to examine me in what I ſhould "read, that he might find in what meaſure I did "apply myſelf to the execution of his commands, "to which he readily aſſented."

NICOLAS FACIO.

THE following Letter of this celebrated Mathematician cannot fail to intereſt every Engliſhman, as it relates to the particulars of an attempt againſt the perſon of the great Aſſertor of his Liberties, King William, and which is merely hinted at by Biſhop Burnet.

The Letter is permitted to embelliſh this COLLECTION by the kindneſs of EDWARD CHAPEAU, Eſq. of Worceſter.

Worceſter, January the 26th, 173½.

“ HONOURED S^{r},

“ I SEND you the particular account w^{ch} you deſired from me, of y^{t} moſt dangerous plot of Count Fenil againſt either the liberty or y^{e} life of y^{e} Prince of Orange, afterwards William y^{e} Third, King of England, for whoſe deliverance I told you how it pleaſed God to make uſe of me as an unworthy inſtrument. You will find here a ſingular example of the extraordinary ways of God, how he chuſes ſometimes to work great deliverances by y^{e} moſt unlikely means, cauſing ſalvation to ariſe from y^{t} quarter from whence it would have been leaſt of all expected. For my part, I cannot look back upon y^{e} whole ſeries of circumſtances y^{t} concurred, even from my birth and before it, to bring about this great event by my interpoſition, without admiring y^{e} ſecret and unperceivable ways of y^{e} Almighty, in y^{t} providence y^{t} governs all things.

“ When the Reformation began to ſpread itſelf, ſome of my anceſtors by my father’s ſide, who were Italians, left their country to ſeek for

" places where they might enjoy a greater liberty " than they could at home. That liberty they " found amongſt the Griſons, where one of them " did ſettle at Chiavenna, and got y^{e} freedom of " y^{t} city for himſelf and his poſterity for ever. " That public act I have ſeen, and remember in " it this particularity, that after a great encomium " of the perſon, there are theſe words added: " *E per queſta ſola coſa a noi abominevole, &c.*; " that is, being abominable unto us upon this " account only, to wit, That he hath forſaken y^{e} " Roman Catholick religion. They wrote their " name *Facio*, w^{ch} my grandfather wrote in German *Fatzi*, and accordingly begun to ſpell it " *Fatio*, when he wrote in another language. But " Italian authors write y^{t} name indifferently, " *Fatio*, *Faccio*, or *Facio*, as does Bertelli in his " *Theatro della Citta d'Italia*, printed in 1616, " where he quotes often y^{t} celebrated Hiſtorian " and Critick *Bartholomeo Facio*, under any of " thoſe names. Thus my father's eldeſt brother " having been Chancellor to y^{e} Elector Palatine " Charles Lewis, brother of Prince Rupert, and " of y^{e} Princeſs Sophia, he did probably write " in German his name *Fatzi*, w^{ch} I thought fit " here to mention; nevertheleſs, in my grandfather's funeral ſermon, printed in German at " Baſil, his name is ſpelt *Facio*.

“ My grandfather left the Griſons country,
“ having been married to, or being y^e ſon of
“ a daughter of Franciſco de Nigris, an Envoy
“ of the Emperour, and ſo went to Vienna, where
“ my father was born in 1625. My grandfather
“ followed the Reformation of Calvin; and from
“ Vienna he went to Baſil, where he got y^e free-
“ dom of that city. He had in all at leaſt ſeven
“ ſons. Being ſettled at Baſil, he followed y^e way
“ of merchandize, and took a leaſe of ſome ſilver
“ mines, and of ſome iron works in Upper Alſa-
“ tia. Thoſe ſilver mines were rather charge-
“ able than otherwiſe, but leſt they ſhould be
“ forſaken, they were annexed to y^e iron works.
“ However, in them there was found one piece
“ of pure ſilver, of the bigneſs and ſhape of a
“ hen's egg, which great rarity my father did ſee.
“ In the management of theſe mines and iron
“ works, my grandfather, who lived at Baſil, em-
“ ployed one Mons^r. Barbaud, whoſe eldeſt daugh-
“ ter my father did marry, by w^{ch} means he became
“ inſtructed in all things relating to theſe affairs,
“ while his brethren had no knowledge of them.

“ I was born the 16th of Feb^y. 1664, my
“ father having already an eldeſt ſon and five
“ daughters, and my grandfather died when
“ I was but one or two years old. After me
“ my father had three ſons more, and two daugh-

" ters, that is twelve children in all, who lived " to be men and women, and are, I think, moſt " of them alive to this day.

" My father's paternal or private eſtate, when he " married, amounted to one thouſand pounds ſter-" ling. It fell to his ſhare, after my grandfather's " deceaſe, to remain alone concerned wth my other " grandfather in the ſilver mines and iron works; " by w^{ch} means, and y^{e} bleſſing of God, my fa-" ther became worth eighteen thouſand pounds " ſterling, and bought the manor of Duillier, " about the year 1670; where he continued Lord " of y^{e} manor 'till the year 1693, when my " mother being dead the year before, he yielded " up that and his remaining eſtate to his five ſons, " reſerving for himſelf an annuity for life. My " younger and only ſurviving brother, who has " been a Cap^{n} of Grenadiers in y^{e} Engliſh forces " in Piedmont, is now the only poſſeſſor of " Duillier. All my ſiſters have been married, " and have had larger portions than y^{e} circum-" ſtances of our family could well bear.

" My grandfather Barbaud followed y^{e} Confeſſion " of Augſburg, or the doctrine of Luther. He was " what they call one of the moderate Lutherans, " who agree much better than y^{e} rigid ones wth " perſons of y^{e} Reformed Religion. He has three " ſons and three daughters. He bought, in Upper

" Alſatia,

" Alſatia, the country of Florimont, or Blumberg,
" w^{ch} he left to his eldeſt ſon; the Lordſhip
" or manor of Grandvillars, w^{ch} he left to
" his ſecond ſon; both w^{ch} places you may ſee in
" y^{e} geographical maps. He bought likewiſe the
" manor of Thiancour, w^{ch} he deſigned for his
" youngeſt ſon: but he turning Roman Catholic,
" my grandfather was obliged, before his death,
" to give him three thouſand pounds ſterling for
" his portion. This younger ſon having been
" pretty long a Captain of Horſe, and always lived
" with ſplendor, had quitted y^{e} ſervice becauſe
" he had not a regiment given him, as he
" thought he deſerved; and indeed, in y^{e} *Lettres*
" *de Nobleſſe* which King Lewis the Fourteenth
" had granted to my grandfather, he owned the
" preſervation of Alſatia was owing to that
" family, who were very ſerviceable to Mareſchal
" de Turenne, on many accounts, in the time of
" the wars. My uncle Grandvillars was Reſident
" for the French King at Straſburg before y^{e}
" place fell into his hands. He took to wife a
" lady of great fortune at Geneva, whoſe only
" ſiſter, before y^{t} perſecution, had been married
" wth y^{e} Marquiſs de Bonne, of the family of
" y^{e} Duke de Leſdigueres. Both theſe ſiſters were
" the only daughters of one of the Councillors of
" State of Geneva, whoſe wife was an Engliſh

"lady *. My uncle Florimont, or rather y^{e} "Providence of God, gave ſuch a diſtaſte to my "father, that from the year 1670 he would ſtay "in Alſatia no longer; ſacrificing both his inte-"reſt and y^{t} of his ſons, who had alſo a ſhare in "y^{e} ſilver mines and iron works, to his deſire of "being at reſt. This uncle of mine had after-"wards ſome very great loſſes, by w^{ch} means the "country of Florimont did not go to his only "ſon, but to his own eldeſt daughter's huſband, "Mons^{r} le Compte, who had been a Capt^{n} of "Horſe in Brandenberg or in France, I have "forgotten which.

"Theſe particularities may ſeem inſignificant, "and to regard nobody but myſelf, but you will "ſee w^{t} uſe Providence did make of them.

"Duillier is in the country of Vaud, belong-"ing to y^{e} Canton of Bern, and about fourteen "Engliſh miles from Geneva, one mile from the "Lake, and four miles from y^{e} country of Savoy, "which is on the other ſide of the Lake. We "had from Duillier a fine proſpect of Savoy, "where I have ſeen ſometimes, wth a teleſcope

---

* "Theſe three ladies, with a few other perſons, were "they for whom D^{r}. Burnet performed y^{e} divine ſervice "at Geneva according to y^{e} rites of y^{e} Church of Eng-"land, and y^{t} at theſe ladies' houſe."

“ of five foot, people walking in different places,
“ in parts remote four leagues from one another.

“ My father deſigned that I ſhould ſtudy divinity;
“ and accordingly having been inſtructed, both at
“ home and at Geneva, in y^{e} Latin and Greek
“ tongues, I ſpent two or three years in y^{e} ſtudy
“ of philoſophy, mathematicks, and aſtronomy;
“ and began to learn y^{e} Hebrew tongue, and to
“ go to the leſſons of y Divinity Profeſſors. But
“ my mother being againſt it, and deſigning rather
“ to fit me for an employ in ſome Proteſtant
“ Court of Germany, I was left wholly to myſelf.

“ I wrote at that time to y^{e} celebrated Mons^{r}
“ Caſſini, the French King's Aſtronomer, ſome
“ aſtronomical and mathematical letters, w^{ch} were
“ anſwered in the kindeſt manner imaginable.
“ Amongſt other things, I demonſtrated in theſe
“ letters, from the ſtrait faſcia obſerved on y^{e}
“ ſphere of Saturn, that y^{e} diurnal motion of y^{e}
“ globe of that planet muſt be about an axis nearly
“ perpendicular to y^{e} great orb, but very oblique
“ to y^{e} plane of Saturn's Ring. I began to long
“ exceedingly to go to Paris, but ſpoke of it to
“ none; however, my tender mother perceiving
“ a change in me, aſked me of herſelf, whether
“ I would go to that city. This revived me entirely,
“ and thither I went in the ſpring 1682,

" furniſhed with an unlimited letter of credit, " by y^{e} exceſſive goodneſs of my father: and there " I did ſtay 'till y^{e} month of October 1683.

" At Paris I lived y^{e} latter half of the time at " Monſieur Bernard's, Rue de Seine, one of the " beſt Auberges in y^{t} city. There we had y^{e} " beſt ſort of company, both French gentlemen " and ſtrangers of quality; and amongſt them ſome " Captains and other Officers of a higher rank; by " w^{ch} means I ſaw at leaſt one military commiſ- " ſion ſigned by Mons^{r} de Louvois. I took a " moſt particular notice of his hand, and it made " ſo lively an impreſſion on my mind, that it is " yet freſh to this very day. I cannot but own " here y^{e} great kindneſs of Mons^{r} Caſſini to me, w^{ch} " contributed much to my ſtaying ſo long at Paris.

" Being come back to Geneva, I ſtaid there " awhile before I went to Duillier, where " I became particularly acquainted with Count " Fenil in the years 1684 and 1685. This gen- " tleman was a Piedmonteſe, who being fallen " under y^{e} Duke of Savoy's diſpleaſure, was " obliged to go to France, and his eſtate was " given to his eldeſt ſon. The Count being a " man of merit, undaunted courage, and extraor- " dinary ſtrength, became a Captain of a troop " of horſe. How long he ſerved the French King " in that ſtation I cannot tell, but, as he told us,

" his regiment being once drawn up, the perſon " that commanded it had ſome words with him; " and drawing his piſtol, and preſenting it to the " Count, ſaid to him, *Je ne ſçai a quoi il tient* " *que je ne te tue*; that is, I don't know why I " ſhould not kill you. But immediately he would " have put up his piſtol in its place again. The " Count, provoked at it, ſaid to him, No, no; ſince " you have taken your piſtol you ſhall uſe it; and " at y^e^ ſame time he took and cocked his own " piſtol. Then y^e^ Commanding Officer ſhot at " him, and miſſed him; and as they muſt be very " near one another, one would think he miſſed " him deſignedly, to give his enemy an opportu" nity of making honourably an end of the quarrel. " But the revengeful Italian Count, thinking his " honour concerned, ſhot him dead; and, as he " was well mounted, he eſcaped immediately, be" ing perhaps favoured by y^e^ regiment, or but " faintly purſued.

" In his flight he took his way into y^e ſouthern " parts of Alſatia, and went to my grandfather's, " whoſe youngeſt ſon he had perhaps known. " But the country being in the French King's " hands, my grandfather was glad to rid himſelf " of his gueſt, and gave him an earneſt letter of " recommendation to my father and mother, who " lived for y^e^ moſt part at Duillier; where, partly

“ for our own education ſake, partly by our
“ parents hoſpitality, ſtrangers were kindly received,
“ and ſometimes entertained for whole
“ years, as was particularly this Count, who
“ ſeemed to be about fifty years of age or more.
“ The Count, who received no ſupply from his
“ eldeſt ſon, bent his thoughts upon accommodating
“ his matters with France; but tho’ I was very
“ much acquainted with him, yet was I not a little
“ ſurpriſed, when walking alone together in
“ our gardens, in a long and private alley, he acquainted
“ me, that he had written to Mons^{r} de
“ Louvois, and propoſed to him to ſeize the Prince
“ of Orange, and deliver him into their hands;
“ and that now he had received a moſt encouraging
“ anſwer. He then ſhewed me, and partly
“ read wth me, the letter w^{ch} he had received,
“ written wth Mons^{r} de Louvois own hand; whoſe
“ name being ſubſcribed, I preſently knew it to
“ be written like y^{t} w^{ch} I had ſeen at Paris. In
“ ſhort, tho’ the Count was exceedingly reſerved
“ and ſevere, and much more feared than beloved
“ in our family, yet it pleaſed God ſo to diſpoſe
“ his heart at y^{t} time, y^{t} he opened to me y^{e}
“ whole deſign, wherein he did not at all doubt
“ of ſucceſs. Nor did he ſo much as require of
“ me either an oath or promiſe of keeping it ſecret;
“ yet I am fully perſuaded y^{t} he opened

" himſelf to nobody elſe in the country, where " this matter remained unknown unto all, and " even to my neareſt relations. Monsʳ de Louvois aſſured him of yᵉ King's pardon, giving " him the greateſt hopes and promiſes, and directing him to come to Paris. At the ſame time " he ſent him an order for a ſum of money; and the " Count ſoon went from yᵗ country, declaring to nobody elſe, as I verily believe, wᶜʰ way he would go.

" The plan of Count Fenil againſt the " Prince of Orange was this: He knew yᵗ " Scheveling is a village near yᵉ ſea, about three " miles diſtant from yᵉ Hague, whither all ſorts " of people, from yᵉ loweſt to yᵉ higheſt degree, " do uſe to go in fair weather to take yᵉ air along " yᵉ ſea-ſhore. The way to it is ſtraight, in yᵉ " form of a pleaſant, ſtately, and very long avenue, paved with bricks ſet on edge; and it has " many rows of trees on each ſide. The common people go thither moſtly in ſome rattling " covered waggons, wᶜʰ go no farther than yᵉ village. But ſuch perſons as have coaches go wᵗʰ " them quite thro' the village, and form along yᵉ " ſea-ſhore, on yᵉ north ſide of yᵉ way, commonly " two lines of coaches, going and coming back " again to take the air, after yᵉ manner practiſed " about yᵉ Ring in Hyde Park; with this difference only, yᵗ yᵉ coaches near Scheveling go in

“ ſtraight lines, turning back again at every end of
“ y^e lines, whoſe length is proportioned according
“ to y^e number of coaches: for they have but
“ a narrow ſpace to walk in, eſpecially at high-
“ water times. And as y^e ſea lies on y^e north-
“ weſt ſide, ſo y^e ſandy downs run parallel to it,
“ and ſhut up the ſpace on y^e ſouth-eaſt ſide.
“ Theſe downs are high and ſteep, and not to be
“ climbed over, eſpecially with horſes or coaches,
“ and ſo they cut off any communication, and even
“ y^e proſpect between y^e ſea-ſhore and y^e main
“ land, w^{ch} in theſe parts is ſandy and wild, and
“ was then almoſt altogether without any houſe
“ in it. Theſe downs are repreſented in ſome
“ maps of Holland or Flanders, as running up to-
“ wards y^e north-eaſt, not only to Catwick op
“ Zee, where was in old time y^e mouth of y^e
“ Rhine, but for many more leagues, and running
“ towards y^e ſouth-weſt as far as y^e mouth of y^e
“ Meuſe. The breadth of y^e ſpace between y^e
“ ſea and y^e downs depends upon y^e tides, and
“ may be ſometimes ſcarce ten or twenty yards,
“ and ſometimes perhaps about a hundred. The
“ ground is ſandy, and very unfit for horſes to
“ gallop in; but much more ſo for a ſet of ſix
“ horſes incumber'd with a coach, and harneſſed
“ together. But cloſer to y^e downs, is a deep,
“ looſe, and ſtony gravel, without mixture of ſand.

“ There is at Scheveling no harbour for ſhips.
“ The fiſhers boats lie there on the open coaſt ;
“ and many of y^{e} inhabitants, if not moſt of
“ them, are Roman Catholicks.

“ The Prince of Orange would often go, in
“ y^{e} evening, wth a chariot drawn by ſix horſes, to
“ take y^{e} air for one hour or two along y^{e} ſea-ſhore.
“ He had generally with him but one perſon in y^{e}
“ chariot, and a page or two to attend him ; and
“ in order to be more private, and to avoid many
“ troubleſome ſolicitations, he went northward a
“ great way beyond y^{e} place where y^{e} other
“ coaches did walk, and even almoſt out of ſight,
“ nobody preſuming to follow him.

“ By this diſpoſition of things, the Count con-
“ ceived that he could eaſily, from a light ſhip fitted
“ for his purpoſe under Dutch colours, come forth
“ in a boat to the ſhore, wth ſome few choſen and
“ armed men, and intercept the Prince, w^{ch} might
“ have been done from y^{e} ſame ſhip wth two boats at
“ once ; ſo that in an inſtant the Prince would
“ have been ſhut up between y^{e} ſea, y^{e} downs,
“ and two ſmall parties of deſperate and inexorable
“ men, in a place altogether remote from any
“ human help, from whence he could not eſcape
“ without a manifeſt miracle of Providence. The
“ Count had ſtipulated to have y^{e} chuſing of the
“ men himſelf. He thought ſeven or eight, or at

" moſt a few more, not exceeding eleven or
" twelve, would be ſufficient. I do not remember
" y^t he ſpoke to me of landing more than one
" party, and y^t between y^e Prince and Scheveling,
" or elſe I might miſunderſtand him. But undoubtedly
" either he himſelf, or others in France,
" would have perceived y^t it was a ſurer and
" quicker way by much to land two parties, if
" not three, at once, wth as many boats from y^e
" ſame or different veſſels; there being in this no
" more difficulty than in the landing of one.

" He did not deſign to take away y^e Prince's life,
" unleſs he could not avoid it, but to kill one or
" two of y^e horſes, and cut y^e harneſs, and ſo to
" take y^e Prince alive, and carry him with oars or
" otherwiſe, in all haſte to Dunkirk, w^{ch} place they
" could reach wth y^e tide in a few hours; eſpecially
" if ſome veſſels were diſpoſed fitly to ſupply y^e
" Count now and then with a freſh ſupply of rowers.

" This was ripe for execution even in
" y^e year 1686, King James being then
" King of England. But from him y^e Prince
" had in effect much more to fear than to
" hope, whatever reſentment he might perhaps
" have thought fit to ſhew after y^e thing was
" done. Tho' I knew y^e Count's violent and revengeful
" temper very well, he having often ſaid,
" y^t he could not be ſatisfied till he himſelf had

" taken away his eldeſt ſon's life, yet I ſeriouſly " conſidered w^{t} I could do to ſecure y^{e} Prince's " life and liberty. For tho' probably y^{e} Count " would not have killed him, yet he himſelf, or " ſome of the men ordered to go with him, might " perhaps have ſecret orders not to ſpare y^{e} Prince. " I thought it unſafe for me to write, and y^{t} a letter " from a ſtranger unknown would be diſregarded; many people being apt to give advices " of y^{e} kind without ſufficient ground. So I reſolved " to go to Holland, and afterwards to England, " for w^{ch} places y^{e} exceſſive goodneſs of " my father continued to furniſh me with unlimited " letters of credit, which I made uſe of for y^{e} " ſpace of four years more. I was become acquainted " with Dr. Burnet at Geneva, and reſolved " to go to Holland with him about y^{e} end " of y^{e} ſpring 1686. He not only came to Duillier, " where part of our family was, but when " we were come to Baſil, he would accompany " me to my grandfather's.

" We continued our journey together till we " came to Holland. I do not remember where I " began to acquaint him wth y^{e} Count's deſign, " but I did it under a ſtrict promiſe of his keeping " it ſecret; and conſequently deſired y^{e} Doctor " to acquaint the Prince wth it, and to ſatisfy " him about my own perſon and family; w^{ch} had

" ſo much ye more weight, becauſe I aſked for no " recompence, but only yt ye thing might be kept " ſecret, leſt I ſhould be expoſed to ye reſentment " of ye Count, or of ye French Court. The " Doctor was ſoon admitted to audience, and af- " terwards into ye particular ſavour of ye Prince " and Princeſs; having diſcovered to them, as " ſoon as he poſſibly could, wt I had declared to " him. And by her Royal Highneſs's direction, " he acquainted Monſieur Fagel, and ſome other " of ye States, wth ye whole matter; who were " convinced, as ye Doctor ſays, page 789 of ye " Hiſtory of his own Time, yt ye thing was prac- " ticable. I went with ye Doctor, at an appoint- " ed time, to ye houſe of one of ye States, where " either two or three of them being preſent wth " ye Doctor, I declared to them ye whole ſtory, " as in ye preſence of God, tho' no oath was re- " quired from me. I expreſsly deſired of them, " that all this ſhould be kept ſecret; truſting " however chiefly to Providence, for I knew ye " danger I expoſed myſelf to. And indeed, as ye " Doctor ſays, ye States deſired ye Prince on " this occaſion to ſuffer himſelf to be conſtantly " attended on by a guard when he went abroad, " which he was not without ſome difficulty " brought to comply with: which ſudden change, " I think, could not but lead ye French King's

" Embaſſador and emiſſaries into y^{e} knowledge or " inquiry of y^{e} cauſe from whence it did proceed.

" I ſtay'd not long at y^{e} Hague, but took a journey thro' moſt of y^{e} United Provinces to ſee " their towns, and ſo went to Amſterdam and " Leiden, in w^{ch} places I continued for ſeveral " months. After w^{ch} I returned to y^{e} Hague, " where that illuſtrious mathematician, Mons^{r}. " Huygens, wth whom I was intimately acquainted, " had taken care y^{t} my proficiency in y^{e} ſeveral " parts of y^{e} mathematicks ſhould be known. " The Prince being deſirous to ſhow me his gratitude in a manner beſt fitted to my inclination, the reſolution was taken by y^{e} States to " create in my favour a place of Profeſſor of Mathematicks for y^{e} Nobility and Gentry of Holland. They were to give me a houſe at y^{e} " Hague, wth a ſalary at firſt, I think, of twelve " hundred florins. I was to inſtruct, in French, " in y^{t} houſe, my ſcholars in what related to fortification, aſtronomy, navigation, architecture, " and other parts of y^{e} Mathematicks, at my own " choice. I might give private leſſons alſo to ſuch " as deſired it, as is uſual among Profeſſors in y^{t} " country. The Prince ſaid, he would add to " that ſalary ſomething of his own; and declared, " y^{t} he would take care of my advancement and " fortune. Monſieur Halluin, one of y^{e} States,

“ was appointed to ſettle every thing privately “ with myſelf, to my own ſatisfaction, without “ my appearing at all, or any ſolicitation or fur“ther trouble on my part, and I begun to ſee him “ for that purpoſe.

“ One day when I was with yͭ gentleman, he “ acquainted me yͭ yͤ States being to take under “ conſideration their military affairs for yͭ year, “ their time would be ſo taken up, that they could “ not go on with private affairs for about ſix “ weeks. I aſked him whether I might take that “ time to go to England. He ſaid I might, and “ accordingly I made haſte to go to London in “ the ſpring 1687; but being mightily pleaſed wᵗʰ “ this nation, and with the Engliſh language, “ and having been ill at Oxford, I did not care “ to return to the Hague; where, by the impru“dence of others, I might have become too much “ expoſed to the reſentment of two Kings and of the “ Count at once; but ſtayed in England till the Prince “ of Orange was in full poſſeſſion of theſe kingdoms.

“ The French King had in his ſervice “ near thirty thouſand Switzers, among them “ many Proteſtants, both Officers and ſol“diers. The perſecutions in France, and the “ Revolution in England, had ſo diſpoſed many of “ thoſe Officers that had quitted the ſervice before, “ and were in Switzerland, that ſeveral of them

" came to London, hoping for preferment in the " army. With them alſo there were many that " had not ſerved yet; and tho' ſome of both ſorts " were of the families of General d'Erlach and " Monſieur Richberger, who were then for their " lives the two *Avoyers* or ſuperior perſons of the " Canton of Bern, and others did belong to ſome " of the beſt families there, yet at London they " all did lie altogether neglected, even ſome that " had already ſerved for many years as Cadets in " the Dutch Blue Guards. This moved me very " much, knowing that the places which many " Swiſs Officers had in the French army were one " of y^e^ means by w^ch^ the King of France had ſo " great an influence upon the powerful Republick " of Switzerland and their allies. And ſo I drew " up in French a memorial for the King, wherein " I repreſented to his Majeſty, that the Swiſs " Proteſtants, for their own ſafety, becauſe of " their frequent wars with the Roman Catholick " Cantons, and for the education and advancement of their own young men, could not avoid " ſending a great number of them into foreign " ſervice, as did alſo the Roman Catholicks. That " this was the main reaſon why the French King " kept ſo great a body of them on foot. That " the inclination of the Proteſtants was intirely " bent to prefer the ſervice of England and

"Holland, if they could meet with any encouragement; and that their diſpoſitions were ſuch, that even a conſiderable body of forces might be raiſed for them in Switzerland.

"I lived then in the ſame houſe with Monſieur Blanchard, who had been Secretary to the Marquiſs de Ruvigny, when he was the French King's Embaſſador, and we did eat at the ſame table. That gentleman was a zealous Proteſtant, intimate and aſſiduous w^th the Dutch Embaſſador Monſieur Dyckvelt, and he went to Court every day. I gave him my memorial, w^ch he was mightily taken with; and he carried it to Monſieur Dyckvelt, who eſpouſed it intirely, and gave it to the King. At Court, Monſieur Blanchard ſeeing the Count de Solms, who commanded the Dutch Guards, he told him roundly, that he ſpoiled the King's affairs by neglecting the Swiſs Cadets, who had ſo long ſerved under him, and not giving them the preferment which they deſerved. The King, having thoroughly conſidered my memorial, with Monſieur Dyckvelt, who was one of the States General, they both came to this reſolution, which Monſieur Blanchard acquainted me with: That it not being practicable to keep Swiſs forces upon an Engliſh eſtabliſhment, they would cauſe ſome to be taken into the Dutch ſervice, which

" they did accordingly, as you ſhall ſee by and by.

" At that time I had contracted a moſt intimate " friendſhip with the unfortunate John Hampden, " Eſq. to whom I had alſo communicated my " memorial; and as he was much affected by it, " and by what I ſaid to him about thoſe matters, " he not only was ſo good as to advance to ſome " of thoſe Swiſs Gentlemen ſome money, but by " means of the Earl of Devonſhire and of my " Lord Mordaunt, afterwards Earl of Peter- " borough, w^th^ whom he brought me to be ac- " quainted, he procured the commiſſions of Cap- " tains for Monſieur d'Erlach and for Monſieur " Richberger. This laſt place was in my Lord " Mordaunt's own regiment, who did write to " Mr. Hampden, deſiring that it might be for me. " He alſo gave to Monſieur Montmolin, a gentle- " man of a conſiderable family of Neufchatel, the " place of Lieutenant of his own Company. The " Earl of Devonſhire gave a place of Cornet to " my brother, in his own regiment of horſe; and " both theſe Lords, wth others, having been put in " commiſſion, by which they were authorized to " view the ſtate of the army, and to turn out of " it diſaffected Officers, with a power to grant new " commiſſions themſelves, they gave ſome to a " few more of thoſe whoſe names I had given in- " to them, tho' they found very little occaſion to

" make uſe of their power. As for thoſe who were ſtill left at London, a ſmall penſion had been granted by the King of ſo much a-day, for ſuch of them as would accept of it, till they ſhould be provided for. The preferment of thoſe few who were thus advanced, without their having made application to anybody, was ſoon known in Switzerland, and among the Switzers in France. New candidates, and even letters from thoſe who entertained the ſame hopes, or would quit the French ſervice, came in ſo faſt, that I found it neceſſary for my own reſt to leave England. So I reſolved to go to Utrecht with Mr. Hampden's nephew, who was then Sr William Ellis's eldeſt ſon. This was in the ſpring 1690.

" While I was yet in England, the reſolution had been taken to ſend an Envoy to Switzerland, and the King had named for that employment —— Cox, Eſq. a relation of Mr. Hampden's. Mr. Cox had deſired me to accept of the place of Secretary under him, offering me a ſalary of two hundred pounds a-year, wch I did refuſe. But having deſired him to accept of Dr. Boutreqeau in my place, he not only granted it, but did allow to him ye ſame ſalary as he would have given me, tho' it exceeded wt ye King allowed. He likewiſe ſent me a letter of

“ attorney from beyond ſea, y^{t} I might receive for him a conſiderable ſum at y^{e} Exchequer.

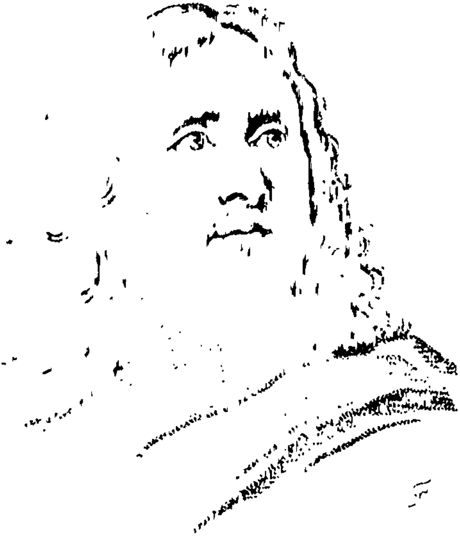
“ Thus by y^{e} concurrence and the joint endeavours of y^{e} King, and of y^{e} States of y^{e} United Provinces, and of their Miniſters in Switzerland, a treaty was made, a body of ten thouſand Proteſtant Switzers was taken into y^{e} Dutch ſervice, where they have been kept up to this very day, and General and other Officers have been appointed over them; by w^{ch} means y^{e} French King's intereſt in Switzerland has been very much weakened.

“ Mr. Ellis died at the Hague in y^{e} year 1691, and in autumn I returned to England. As to the Count, I was informed in Switzerland, where I was in y^{e} year 1699, 1700, and 1701, that he had indeed reconciled himſelf with the French Court, and that they had given him a place at Pignerol, a fortified city not far from Turin; but that, having been accuſed of conſpiring to betray the place into y^{e} hands of the Duke of Savoy, he was condemned to have his head cut off.

“ Accept, S^{r}, of this token of the juſt eſteem and deference which I have for you, being ſincerely, honoured S^{r},

“ Your moſt humble and moſt obedient Servant,

“ N. Facio.”



TURENNE.

Richardson del. *Vinsanger inc.*

Published Feb.y 1st 1796, by Cadell and Davies, Strand.

MARSHAL TURENNE.

OTHO VENIUS, Rubens' maſter, publiſhed a book on the reſemblance of the countenances of men to thoſe of animals. Turenne's was ever likened to that of a Lion; the bravery, the magnanimity, and the humanity of which animal he poſſeſſed in an eminent degree. The ETCHING of HIM prefixed to this Article, is taken from a Drawing of Mr. RICHARDSON, after a Terra Cotta made by the celebrated PUGET.

Who will exculpate Turenne from the ravages and the horrors the troops under his command committed in the Palatinate? His admirer and pupil, M. de St. Hilaire, ſays, "* The violence "of the ſoldiers at no time whatever knew leſs "bounds. They ſet fire to every thing, and pre-"tended to authorize their violences by thoſe "which had been practiſed upon their comrades "in the ſame country by the peaſants, who came "down from the hills upon them, to which they "afterwards betook themſelves, after they had cut

---

* "*La fureur des ſoldats ne connût jamais moins des bornes.*"
Memoires de St. HILAIRE.

" their throats. But," adds St. Hilaire, " as if to " refine upon the cruelty of our ſoldiers, they " cut off the hands of thoſe poor wretches whom " they met with, and killed them afterwards."

The Elector Palatine was ſo indignant at the cruelties committed in his country by our ſoldiers, that his firſt emotion was to make it a private matter between himſelf and the General, and to ſend to him a trumpet, with a cartel of defiance.

In his letter he reproached him with his change of religion, and with the aſylum which his (the Elector's) father had given in his Electorate to the Duke of Bouillon, Turenne's father. He taxed him with ingratitude in having deſtroyed and burnt that very country. It finiſhed by deſiring ſatisfaction of him in ſingle combat, either on foot or on horſeback, as he pleaſed.

Turenne made no reply to the firſt two articles. With reſpect to the third, he took great pains to perſuade the Elector, that his own ſubjects were the aggreſſors, and that they provoked theſe exceſſes by the unheard-of cruelties they had exerciſed againſt the French army; and that he could not be ſurprized that ſuch conduct had excited his ſoldiers to that degree of fury, of which himſelf was the firſt to lament the exceſs. That with reſpect to the ſingle combat to which he defied him, he was not at liberty to accept of it, as he was not in a ſituation to diſpoſe of his own perſon as he pleaſed; but that he ſhould preſent himſelf at the head of the army which he commanded, againſt any that his Electoral Highneſs ſhould think fit to oppoſe to him.

Turenne never forgave himſelf for diſcloſing a ſecret of ſtate to the beautiful Madame Coetquen. He uſed to ſay ever afterwards with ſome ſpleen, "that it was never worth while for a man of honour "to loſe any of his time with a pretty woman." Many years after his diſcloſing the ſecret with which Louis the Fourteenth had entruſted him, he ſaid, "We will talk of this matter by and by, if "you pleaſe, but let us firſt put out the candles."

* * *

THE following account of the death of this great General is taken from the Memoirs of M. de St. Hilaire, a Brigadier-General in the ſervice of Louis XIV. and who ſerved under Marſhal Turenne in Germany.

"M. de Boze had twice ſent to Marſhal "Turenne to deſire him to come to a particular "poſt. Turenne replied to his ſecond meſſage, "as if he had foreſeen what was to happen, that "he was determined to ſtay where he was, un-

" leſs ſomething very extraordinary ſhould take " place. Le Boze ſent a third time by Count " Hamilton, to repreſent to him the abſolute neceſ-" ſity there was that he ſhould come in perſon to " give his orders. Turenne directly mounted his " horſe, and in a gentle gallop reached a ſmall " valley, through which they took him, that he " might be out of the reach of two ſmall cannons " that were continually firing. In his way, he " perceived my father upon a height, to whom, as " he had the honour of his confidence, he made " up. The Marſhal, when he had joined him, " ſtopped ſhort, and aſked where was that co-" lumn of the enemy's troops, for which they had " made him come thither. My father was ſhew-" ing it to him, when unfortunately both theſe " ſmall cannons fired. The ball of one of them paſ-" ſing over the croupier of my father's horſe, " ſhot off his left arm, took off part of the neck " of my father's horſe, and ſtruck M. de Turenne " in his right ſide, who rode on a few paces, and " then fell deadfrom his horſe.

" Thus died that great man, who never had his " equal, and I am confident that all the particulars " relating to his death are ſtrictly true. All thoſe who " have written about it had not the opportunity of " being acquainted with all the circumſtances which I " had. So ſhocking a ſight affected me with ſuch

" violent grief, that even at this day I find it more " eaſy to renew my ſenſations than to deſcribe " them. I knew not to which to fly firſt, whether " to my General or my Father. Nature, how- " ever, decided me. I threw myſelf into the arms " of my father; on which, as I was anxiouſly " looking after thoſe remains of life which I nearly " deſpaired to find, he ſaid theſe words to me, words " which the whole French Nation thought ſo no- " ble, that it compared the heart which had dictated " them to any heart that had ever animated the " breaſts of the old and of the true Romans, and I " think they will not ſoon be forgotten: " Alas! " my ſon!" exclaimed he, " it is not for me that " you ſhould weep, it is for the death of that great " man," pointing to the dead body of M. " de Turenne. " In all probability you are about " to loſe a father, but your Country and " yourſelf will never again find a General like " to him whom you have juſt loſt." Having " ſaid theſe words, the tears fell from his " eyes: he then added, " Alas! poor Army! what " will become of you?" Then recovering him- " ſelf, he ſaid to me, " Go, my dear, leave me. " God will diſpoſe of me as he pleaſes. Mount " your horſe again. I inſiſt on your doing ſo. " Go, do your duty, and I deſire to live only long

" enough to be aſſured that you have done it
" well."

" My father reſiſted all the entreaties I
" made to him to permit me to ſtay with him
" till a ſurgeon came, and he could be taken
" off the ground: I was under the neceſſity of
" obeying him, and of leaving him in the arms of
" my brother. I galloped away to our batteries,
" to make them fire in hope of avenging the loſs
" which my Country and myſelf had ſuſtained.

" Some Officers of the army whom I ſaw af-
" terwards, aſſured me, that the perſon who had
" fired that cannon ſo fatal to our army, had been
" killed the ſame day by one of our field-pieces.
" We, indeed, ſoon after the death of M. de
" Turenne, heard a great cry on the height
" where was the left wing of the enemy, and we
" ſaw an Officer fall, apparently ſtruck by one of
" our field-pieces. He was immediately ſur-
" rounded by a number of perſons who took him
" up; but he was not hurt, the head of his horſe
" only was taken off. We were informed that
" it was M. de Montecuculi himſelf (the General
" of the army of the enemy) who had eſcaped
" ſuch imminent danger.

" It is impoſſible to imagine the alarm and the
" conſternation with which an army is affected,
" who

" who loſes in the very ſight of the enemy a General on whom it has the moſt reliance, and whom " it has as much reaſon to love as to reſpect. " The firſt emotion which every ſoldier in our " army felt on learning of the death of M. de " Turenne, was an impetuous deſire to avenge " it by immediately attacking the enemy. Whatever danger there might be in doing this, it " ceaſed to be dreaded: whatever difficulties might " ariſe, they were immediately ſurmounted. In " the midſt of all this ardour, which animated " every heart, terror and indignation were ſtill " impreſſed upon every countenance; and that " grief which weighed down the ſoul, unnerved " every arm, and rendered the body motionleſs. " I could not paſs near ſix or ſeven ſoldiers or " officers together without ſeeing that they were " ſhedding tears. The two Lieutenant-Generals, not agreeing well together, were in a ſtate " of uncertainty and perplexity. One of them " wiſhed to give the enemy battle; the other, " more prudent, kept him back; and it was " not till after a very violent diſpute, that they " agreed to attempt nothing that day at leaſt. The " enemy were informed of the death of M. de " Turenne by one of our dragoons, who deſerted " to them on purpoſe to acquaint them with it. " It is well known that M. de Montecuculi could

" not conceal the joy he felt at being delivered " from ſo formidable an enemy; and that he could " not help giving on the ſpot too public and too " viſible ſigns of that joy, at which he afterwards " was obliged to bluſh, when he wrote to his Sovereign the Emperor on the death of this great " Commander: for, after having congratulated " him on that event, he added, that he was ſtill " obliged to regret a man like M. de Turenne, " who had done ſo much honour to human " nature *."

Memoires de ST. HILAIRE, 1766.

No greater teſtimony was ever given of the military merit of Turenne than that afforded by the great Condé himſelf. Previous to ſome battle in which he was about to be engaged, a difficulty occurred not eaſily ſettled even by his great powers of reſource and of combination. " What " now," ſaid he to his favourite Aid du Camp, who was waiting for orders, " what now would " I give for a quarter of an hour's converſation " with the Ghoſt of Turenne!"

Louis the Fourteenth, on hearing of Turenne's death, ſaid, " We have loſt every thing. M. de

---

* " *Etant ſerviteur de l'Empereur, je ne peux m'empecher " de me en rejouir; mais je regrette, & je ne ſaurois aſſez regretter un homme au deſſus l'homme & qui faiſoit l'honneur à l'humanité.*"

"Turenne is dead!" He ſoon afterwards promoted many General Officers to the rank of Marſhals of France. Madame de Cornuel, the famous *diſeuſe de bons mots* of her time, ſaid, "*Que c'étoit* "*la monnoie de M. Turenne*—That they were "change for M. de Turenne."

When Louis made him Commander in Chief of his camps and armies, he ſaid, "I wiſh that "you had permitted me to have done ſomething "more for you;" giving him to underſtand, that if he had not remained a Proteſtant, he would have given him the ſword of Conſtable of France.

"Conviction alone," ſays Brotier, "effected "the change of religion in M. de Turenne. His "frequent converſations upon the controverted "points of religion with his nephew, the Car- "dinal de Bouillon, whom he loved very much, "and who had great influence over his mind, "ſtaggered and ſatisfied him. His converſion "was finiſhed by reading the works of Boſ- "ſuet, and by perſonal diſcuſſions with him. He "ſpent three years in conſidering the ſubject; and "when in 1668 he had taken his final reſolution, "and had told his Sovereign of it, the King ſaid "to him, I look upon your converſion, Sir, as "one of the moſt honourable things that can hap- "pen to the Church, and as one of the moſt uſe- "ful to my Kingdom."

By a letter in MS. in the Hotel de Bouillon at Paris, it appears that the Pope offered Turenne a Cardinal's Hat on this occaſion, which he refuſed.

LE CHEVALIER DE GUISE.

THIS Nobleman, true to his race, from the earlieſt life exhibited the characteriſtic of family courage. In a Letter in Sir Ralph Winwode's Collection of State Papers, dated Paris, 30th Dec. 1612, it is ſaid:

"The Duke (then Chevalier de Guiſe, his "brother being alive) meeting ſome days "ſince with the Baron de Luz in the ſtreet, "challenged him to come out of his coach "to fight him, and killed him on the place. "The ground of which quarrel is pretended to "have been, for that the ſaid Baron did of late let "fall ſome words that he was of council to "the killing of the late Duke of Guiſe at Blois, "and that he had hindered the Marſhal of Bri-"ſac from diſcovering that purpoſe."

In another Letter in the ſame Collection, dated Paris, January 26, 1612, it is added,

"A duel has happened between the Chevalier "de Guiſe and the young Baron de Luz; who,

" to revenge his father's death, hath caſt himſelf " into the ſame misfortune. He hath been much " more pitied than his father, both for the ground " of his quarrel, and for his own worth, he being one of the beſt horſemen in this Court, " and of a very good courage, as he hath ſhewed " in this private fight, which was very long " and very well maintained on both ſides, for he " had three mortal wounds, and the Chevalier " five, but all very favourable, ſo that he is " almoſt already recovered of them, and his " ſecond alſo, a Knight of Malta, called M. de " Grignan, who had a dangerous thruſt through " the body. The Baron's ſecond, called Riolet, " had only a cut in his hand. Of all theſe " champions, the Chevalier hath carried away the " chief honour; not ſo much for the reſpect " of his quality, which he hath neglected in this " action, as for his readineſs in the acceptance " of the combat, and for his valour in the performance thereof with ſo favourable a ſucceſs; for as ſoon as he had received the challenge, which was early in the morning, he " did not take the leiſure to read it, but put " the ſame in his pocket, and made himſelf preſently ready; offering to Riolet, who brought " him the challenge, to go ſingle along with him " to meet the Baron, who was already out of the

" gates; but ſeeing he was deſirous to have a ſe-
" cond, he ſent ſecretly upon another pretence for
" the ſaid Knight of Malta; and ſo having taken
" each of them a lakey and a good horſe out of the
" Duke of Guiſe his ſtable, they went forth and
" met the ſaid Baron de Luz with his ſecond,
" with whom they agreed to fight in their ſhirts
" on horſeback; which as ſoon as the Duke of
" Guiſe underſtood, he cauſed the gates of his
" houſe to be ſhut, leſt that any of his ſervants
" or friends ſhould go to his brother's aſſiſtance;
" which action of theirs hath gotten them a great
" reputation here. And ſo far was the Queen
" from ſhewing herſelf offended with it when ſhe
" underſtood the manner thereof, as that both the
" King and ſhe ſent preſently to viſit the Chevalier
" de Guiſe, and all the great ones of this Court
" have alſo viſited him."

HENRY THE SECOND,

FIFTH DUKE OF GUISE,

was the grandſon of Henry Duke of Guiſe, ſurnamed *La Balafré*. He was intended for the profeſſion of the Church, and at a very early age was preſented to the Archbiſhoprick of Rheims, which he quitted, as well as the habit of a Prieſt, on the death of his brother, to marry Anne, Princeſs of Mantua. The Cardinal de Richelieu oppoſing the match, he fled with his miſtreſs to Cologne, where he quitted her for Madame de Boſſut, whom he married, and whom he likewiſe quitted and returned to Paris. The diſpoſition of his anceſtors however ſoon after diſcovering itſelf in him, he engaged in the conſpiracy of the Count de Soiſſons and the Court of Spain againſt Richelieu. After having fled from France to Rome on the diſcovery of the plot, he was condemned by the Parliament of Paris to loſe his head. He ſoon afterwards broke with the Spaniards, declared againſt them, and in 1647 was elected by the Neapolitans, who had revolted againſt Philip the Fourth, the General of their armies, and the defender of their liberty. He accepted theſe honours with great willingneſs, and with a ſingle felucca made his way through the Spaniſh fleet to Naples, where he was received with the greateſt acclamations of joy; and from whence, after experiencing ſome ſucceſs, and having behaved with greater courage than conduct, not being properly ſeconded by the Court of France, he was obliged to fly, and being taken priſoner by ſome Spaniſh troops, was carried to Spain, where he remained till 1652. After his return to Paris, he diſſipated amongſt the pleaſures of that Capital, the affliction which the loſs of a Crown ſo near to him had occaſioned. He made a conſpicuous figure with the Prince of Condé in the celebrated tournament of 1660 in Paris. They were ſtyled by the Pariſians, "*Les Heros de l'Hiſtoire & de la* "*Fable* *."

During the revolution of Naples, one of the mob, accompanied by a troop of banditti, treated him with great inſolence; boaſting, that as he had cut off the head of the Duke de Matalone, he would likewiſe cut off his head. The Duke, indignant at ſuch brutality, clapped ſpurs to his horſe, puſhed him down, and rode over him. Some one aſking him if he was not afraid to do this, as he ſhould rather have endeavoured to appeaſe than irritate the populace of Naples, he replied with a ſmile, "I am not afraid of the mob. When God "forms a man of quality, he always puts ſome- "thing between his two eyes, which a common "man can never venture to look at without "trembling."

The Duke being one day purſued and ſurrounded by an immenſe number of the people of Naples, who threatened to kill him, he turned round with great *ſang froid*, and laid hold of one of the principal rioters. This bold action produced ſuch an effect upon the others, that they immediately diſperſed.

---

* The name of the Duke of Guiſe's Secretary was Cerifantes. The Duke ſaid, on ſetting out for Naples, "Every thing in this expedition exhibits ſomething of ro- "mance, even to the name of the Secretary."

The Marquis of Monte Sylvano was in priſon at Naples, and was to have ſuffered death. The Duke delivered him from confinement on the day that he made his entrance into Naples. Soon after the Marquis engaged in a conſpiracy againſt the Duke, and gave arms to the conſpirators. Being taken and brought to the Duke, the latter contented himſelf with telling him, that the ſhame ariſing from his baſe action was the ſevereſt puniſhment that a man of quality and courage like him could ſuffer.

The Duke died at Paris, in 1664, at the age of fifty. The Memoirs of his Life are extremely entertaining. They are ſaid to have been compiled by St. Yon, his Secretary.

JOHN MILTON.

DR. JOHNSON divined with his uſual acumen when he ſuppoſed that Milton had undergone ſome bodily diſcipline while he was at College. Mr. Aubrey was told by Chriſtopher Milton, that his brother John was whipped for ſome "unkindneſſe" by his firſt Tutor in the Univerſity of Cambridge, Mr. Chapel; and that he was afterwards (though it ſeemed againſt the rules of the College) transferred to the tuition of one Mr. Tovell, who died Parſon of Lutterworth.

"*Ut pictura poeſis erit,*" has been often ſaid, and *pictor ut poeta* perhaps occaſionally thought. Mr. Garrick uſed to call Salvator Roſa the Shakeſpeare of Painting, and might not the name of the MILTON of Painting be transferred to our Mr. FUSELI, a man whoſe ardent imagination, like that of Milton, unites the "*terribile viſu formâ*, as well as the *molle atque facetum*? Mr. Fuſeli has nearly finiſhed a ſeries of pictures from the principal ſcenes of the Paradiſe Loſt and of the Paradiſe Regained of that divine Poet, which he intends to exhibit in a gallery to be called "the Gallery of Milton." Who appears ſo fit to tranſmit and convey the ideas of Milton, as the Painter who ſeems poſſeſſed with the ſame ſublimity and force of imagination which inſpired the Painter? Who but Michael Angelo could have pourtrayed the gigantic ideas of Dante?

* * *

THE following lines were addreſſed to Mr. Fuſeli on the ſubject of his "Gallery of Milton.

They were ſent to him ſoon after he had finiſhed his celebrated picture of "the Conſpiracy of "Cataline," and were printed in the EUROPEAN MAGAZINE for JANUARY 1795.

TO HENRY FUSELI, ESQ. R. A, QUEEN-ANN STREET EAST.

ARTIST ſublime! with every talent bleſt,
That Buonarota's grand and awful mind confeſt;
Whoſe magic colours, and whoſe varying line,
Embody things or human or divine;
See the vaſt effort of thy maſtering hand,
See impious Cat'line's parricidal band,
By the lamp's tremulous ſepulchral light,
Profane the ſacred ſilence of the night;
To Hell's ſtern king their curs'd libations pour,
While the chas'd goblet foams with human gore:
See how, in fell and terrible array,
Their ſhining poignards they at once diſplay;
Direly reſolving, at their Chief's beheſt,
To ſheath them only in their Country's breaſt.
Too well pourtray'd, the ſcene affects our ſight
With indignation, horror, and affright.
Then quit theſe orgies, and with ardent view
Fam'd Angelo's advent'rous track purſue;
Like him extend thy * terrible career
Beyond the viſible diurnal ſphere;

---

* *La Terribil Via*, applied by Agoſtino Caracci to Michael Angelo.

Burſt Earth's ſtrong barrier, ſeek th' abyſs of Hell,
Where ſad deſpair and anguiſh ever dwell;
In glowing colours to our eyes diſcloſe
The Monſter Sin, the cauſe of all our woes;
To our appall'd and tortur'd ſenſes bring
Death's horrid image, Terror's baneful King;
And at the laſt, the ſolemn, dreadful hour,
We all may bleſs thy pencil's ſaving power;
Our danger from thy pious colours ſee,
And owe eternity of bliſs to thee.
Then to the Heav'n of Heav'ns aſcend; pourtray
The wonders of th' effulgent realms of day;
Around thy pallet glorious tints diffuſe,
Mix'd from th' eternal Arch's vivid hues;
With every grace of beauty and of form
Inſpire thy mind, and thy rich fancy warm.
Cherub and Seraph, now, in "burning row,"
Before the Throne of Heaven's high Monarch bow;
And tun'd to golden wires their voices raiſe,
In everlaſting ſtrains of rapt'rous praiſe.
Bleſt Commentator of our Nation's bard,
Admir'd with every reverence of regard,
Whoſe matchleſs Muſe dares ſing in ſtrains ſublime,
"Things unattempted yet in proſe or rhyme!"
The Critic's painful efforts, cold and dead,
By ſlow degrees inform the cautious head;
Whilſt thy effuſions, like Heaven's rapid fire,
Dart thro' the heart, and kindred flames inſpire,
And at one flaſh, to our aſtoniſh'd eyes
Objects of horror or delight ariſe.
Proceed, my friend, a Nation ſafely truſt,
To merit ſplendidly and quickly juſt;

She the due tribute to thy toils ſhall pay,
And laviſhly her gratitude diſplay.
The Bard himſelf, from his Elyſian bowers,
Contemplating thy pencil's magic powers,
Well pleas'd, ſhall ſee his fame extend with thine,
And gladly hail thee, as himſelf, divine.

S.

CHARLES THE TWELFTH,

KING OF SWEDEN.

DR. JOHNSON uſed to think the Life of this extraordinary Prince, written by Voltaire, one of the fineſt pieces of hiſtorical writing in any language. The narrative is entertaining and engaging, the ſtyle excellent, and this Hiſtory has the moſt forcible teſtimony of authenticity perhaps ever given to any Hiſtory, the atteſtation of the veracity of it, as far as himſelf was concerned, by one of the principal actors in it, the virtuous Staniſlaus, King of Poland, afterwards Duke of Lorraine.

Charles wiſhed to give laws not only to Kingdoms, but to Science itſelf. He wiſhed to alter the uſual method of computation by Tens to Sixes; and was ſo impreſſed with the excellence and utility of Arithmetic, that he uſed to ſay, a man who was an indifferent Arithmetician, was only half a man [*], "*un homme a demi.*"

Quintus Curtius was one of the firſt books put into the hands of Charles; and on being aſked what he thought of its hero, Alexander the Great, he replied, "Oh how I wiſh to be like "him!" "Why, Sir?" replied ſome one: "Your "Majeſty forgets, then, that he died at thirty-two "years of age." "Well, ſurely, he lived "long enough when he had conquered ſo many "kingdoms."

Being preſſed to put the Crown of Poland upon his own head, he nobly replied, "It is more ho"nourable to give away Kingdoms than to con"quer them."

On ſeeing at Lutzen the field of battle in which Guſtavus Adolphus died in the midſt of victory, he ſaid, "I have endeavoured to be like him. God "in his kindneſs may perhaps permit me one day "to have as glorious a death."

In one of his long and dreary marches, a ſoldier brought him a piece of extremely black and mouldy bread, complaining very much of the badneſs

---

[*] The advantages of Arithmetic were perhaps never better illuſtrated than by Dr. Johnſon, who was himſelf excellent at computation. "The good of counting," ſays he, "is, that it brings every thing to a certainty "which before floated in the mind indefinitely."

neſs of it. Charles, who knew that his ſituation would not afford him better, took it very coolly out of his hand. "It is bad indeed, my friend," ſaid he, "but you ſee it may be eaten;" and immediately eat a large piece of it. This prevented any farther complaint.

KANG HI,

EMPEROR OF CHINA.

KANG HI was one of the moſt illuſtrious Princes that ever ſat upon the throne of China. To great talents and a comprehenſive underſtanding, he added the graces of virtue and of piety, and from his earlieſt life exhibited that ardour of mind ſo well ſuited to the difficult taſk of governing. He came to the Crown in 1661, and died in 1724.

When the Emperor Cham-Chi, his father, was on his death-bed, he aſſembled his children together to fix upon a ſucceſſor to his kingdom. On aſking his eldeſt ſon if he ſhould like to be Emperor, the latter anſwered, that he was too weak to ſupport ſo great a burthen. The ſecond made nearly the ſame anſwer. But when he put the queſtion to young Kang Hi, who was not quite ſeven years old, he replied, "Give me the "Empire to govern, and we ſhall ſee how I "ſhall acquit myſelf." The Emperor was much pleaſed with this bold and ſimple anſwer. "He is a boy of courage," ſaid Cham-Chi: "Let "him be Emperor."

The pomp and the buſineſs of the throne did not interrupt the labours of Kang Hi. He uſed to tell his children, by way of making them ſtudy, "I "came to the throne at the age of eight years. "Tching and Lin, my two Miniſters, were my "maſters, and they made me apply myſelf "inceſſantly to the ſtudy of *The King* and the "Annals of the Empire. Afterwards they taught "me eloquence and poetry. At ſeventeen years "of age my paſſion for books made me get up "before day-break, and ſit up very late in the "night. I applied my mind ſo much, that my "health ſuffered by it; but my ſphere of know-"ledge was enlarged, and a great Empire cannot "be well governed unleſs the Monarch has a great "ſhare of knowledge."

Some one repreſenting to this Prince, who was deſcended from the Tartar Kings that had conquered China, that it was rather extraordinary he ſhould entruſt the care of his perſon to ſome Chineſe Eunuchs; he replied, "I fear the *Tien* too "much to be afraid of Eunuchs; beſides, the Eunuchs make me watch ſtrictly over myſelf."

A ſhort time before he died, he ſent for the Princes his ſons, and thus addreſſed them: "I have diligently ſtudied hiſtory, and I have made my reflections upon every thing that has happened in my reign. I have obſerved, that all theſe who were deſirous to do miſchief to others died miſerably; that thoſe who had no feeling, met with perſons more cruel than themſelves; and that even ſoldiers who were ſanguinary without neceſſity, did not die a natural death. The *Tien* revenges one man by another, and he often makes him that has prepared the poiſon drink it himſelf. I am now ſeventy-two years of age; I have ſeen the fourth, and even the fifth generations of many families. I have conſtantly obſerved happineſs, peace, and wealth, perpetuate themſelves in thoſe families who love virtue. Poverty, calamity, reverſe of fortune, and a thouſand accidents have before my own eyes precipitated into miſery, or deſtroyed, thoſe families that had enriched themſelves by injuſtice, and who were prone to revenge, and delivered up to diſorder. I have concluded then from all that I have ſeen, that the courſe of events is juſt. Thoſe who act uprightly gather the pleaſant fruits of their good conduct, and

"thoſe who act viciouſly receive their puniſhment
"even in this world."

His penetration of mind, his great knowledge, the majeſty of his appearance, his bravery, his magnificence, his indefatigable application to the buſineſs of his kingdom, procured Kang Hi from his ſubjects the glorious appellation of "the Father "and the Mother of his people."

INNOCENT THE ELEVENTH

was remarkable for the innocence and the auſterity of his life. He publiſhed an edict, commanding women to cover their ſhoulders, their necks, and their arms to the wriſt. In his diſputes with Louis the Fourteenth, he ſhewed great ſpirit and firmneſs. He pretended to favour James the Second againſt William the Third, but gave him very little real ſupport.

The following lines were made upon his behaviour upon that occaſion:

Le Chevalier de Sillery,
En parlant de ce Pape cy,
Souhaitoit pour la paix publique,
Qu'il ſe fût rendu Catholique,
Et le Roi Jacques Huguenot.
Comment donc trouvez-vous le mot ?

HANDEL.

AN old Gentleman long ſince deceaſed, the friend of Handel, told Dr. Hayes, the preſent Profeſſor of Muſick at Oxford, that Handel ſent five hundred pounds one hard winter to the Biſhop of London, to diſtribute to the poor of the metropolis.

Handel once heard that a Gentleman had ſaid that his Oratorios ſhould be performed on Saliſbury Plain, the Choruſes of them being ſo very loud. He ſmiled at the idea, as having ſomething of truth in it, and confeſſed that the Theatres then in London were too ſmall for them.

For the following ſhort Eſſay on Handel's Muſic the COMPILER is indebted to the ingenious Mr. JACKSON of Exeter.

"HANDEL's Muſic, particularly his Oratorios, "being ſtill annually and occaſionally performed "in London and elſewhere, it may not be incu"rious to enquire from what cauſes this conſtant "repetition ariſes, and why the works of this "Maſter have had a fate ſo very different from

“ that of contemporary Compoſers, the greateſt “ part of which ſeems conſigned to oblivion *.

“ This enquiry will naturally lead to the ſpeaking of general principles, ſo far as they are “ applicable to the preſent ſubject; to the ſtate of “ Inſtrumental and Vocal Muſic; and to a compariſon between Handel and other Compoſers of “ note which flouriſhed at this period. Nothing “ more being intended than a few miſcellaneous “ obſervations ſet down juſt as they occur, method will not be attempted, and of courſe muſt “ be excuſed.

“ As the Compoſitions which are the ſubject of “ the following remarks were produced in England, and ſet to Engliſh words, the mention of “ foreign Muſicians and their works is excluded, as “ not appertaining to the ſubject, unleſs ſo connected with it as to render the mention indiſpenſable.

“ Muſic, in its common application, is conſidered merely as an entertainment: when bad, it

---

* “ Some Songs of Greene, Arne, Howard, Carey, &c. “ ſome conſiderable works of the two firſt mentioned, together with Boyce's Solomon and Church-Muſic, although not often produced in public, have ever been “ highly eſteemed by the beſt judges, and are exceptions “ to the above remark.”

" diſguſts; when good, it creates ſenſations un-
" known from other ſources; and if it reach the
" ſublime, our feelings are more powerfully ex-
" cited than from the utmoſt perfection that Poe-
" try alone, or Painting, has yet attained.

" With the latter, Muſic cannot be connected;
" but when joined, or, as Milton phraſes it,
" *wedded* with Poetry *, it reaches the higheſt
" pitch of excellence, and ſoars a height which,
" disjoined from its powerful ally, was impoſſible
" to be obtained.

" Before Handel, I cannot recollect any in-
" ſtance of this perfection. Our beſt Vocal Muſic
" was in the Church, and our beſt Compoſers were
" Purcell, Wiſe, Weldon, and a little later, Croft,
" whoſe merit, as far as it reached, will be ever felt
" and acknowledged.

" Inſtrumental Muſic was perhaps univerſally
" barbarous until the time of Corelli, whoſe Com-
" poſitions ſeemed to open a new world.
" Even in theſe our times, when Inſtrumental
" Muſic is ſo much improved, Corelli is ſtill a
" favourite, and not only with old-faſhioned peo-

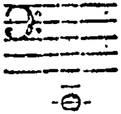
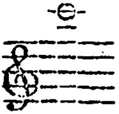
---

* " There is no neceſſity for poetical meaſure; proſe
" is juſt as proper for *ſublime* effects, as we find from paſ-
" ſages in the Pſalms and Prophets; but it muſt be proſe
" produced by a poetical imagination on a grand ſubject."

" people. The reaſon why he is ſo would carry " me too far from my ſubject. What Corelli did " for Bow-Inſtruments, Handel did for the Harp- " ſichord. We acknowledge the improvements " of the modern Symphoniſts, but we ſtill reliſh " a Concerto of Corelli; and no great Performer " on the Harpſichord but ſits down with pleaſure to " the *Suites des Pieces pour le Clavecin* *.

" The Muſic for the Stage was thoroughly " wretched, and continued ſo until the little " muſical

---

* " This was at leaſt a half Century before the " invention of the Piano-forte. The Harpſichord " at this time comprized four octaves, from  " to  ; of courſe there is no note in " theſe Leſſons beyond that compaſs. But ſome inſtru- " ments at this time had what is called ſhort octaves, and " ſome Organs went down to G G, but not higher than " C. The ſcale was then extended to D—E, F, and G " in alt, brought back to F, and continued from thence " downwards to F F in the baſs. This extent was for " more than thirty years judged ſufficient for all *muſical* " purpoſes, but of late a different opinion has prevailed, " and we have added another fourth.

" The

"muſical entertainments of Carey and the Beg-"gar's Opera, which made their appearance long "after the time of Handel's firſt reſidence in "England. Such was the ſtate of our Muſic at "the beginning of this Century, and long after.

"What are called Handel's Hautbois Concertos, "have ſo much Subject, real Air, and ſolid Compo-

---

"The progreſs of Muſic for the Harpſichord from Han-"del's firſt foundation, makes no improper addition to this "Note.

"What was done for many years was chiefly in his "ſtyle. The ſucceeding Compoſers for this inſtrument "which were original and new, as I can recollect, were "Scarlatti, who invented ſome ſcattering paſſages and "new applications. Alberti, who firſt introduced di-"viſions of the chord in the baſs to a ſinging part in the "treble. Paradies compoſed for the double Harpſichord, "and produced effects from the judicious uſe of the two "rows of keys. His Sonatas were never imitated, which "is extraordinary, as they have been ever much ap-"proved. Schobert, who compoſed about the ſame time "that the German ſymphony was firſt noticed, endea-"voured to produce the effect of that ſpecies of com-"poſition on the Harpſichord or Piano-forte, which latter "inſtrument now began to be in vogue. In this he has "been ſucceſsfully imitated by Compoſers of all nations. "The preſent ſtyle of performance and compoſition per-"haps originated with Clementi.

"The Piano-forte has very juſtly ſuperſeded the Harp-"ſichord, which is more and more diſuſed."

“ poſition, that they always are heard with the “ greateſt pleaſure, and are undoubtedly the beſt “ things of their claſs. I believe they were the “ firſt attempt to unite Wind-Inſtruments with “ Violins, which union was long reprobated in “ Italy.

“ The Operas of Handel are confeſſedly ſupe- “ rior to all preceding and contemporary ones. “ His Oratorios, though called by a well-known “ name, may be juſtly eſteemed original, both in “ deſign and execution. Theſe laſt being the “ pieces which are ſo frequently performed, I will “ with the utmoſt impartiality conſider their me- “ rits and defects, and how far they deſerve their “ continued approbation.

“ Any works of a faſhionable Compoſer, eſpe- “ cially if exhibited by performers we are in the “ habit of applauding, will take a preſent hold on “ our attention, to the excluſion of works of ſupe- “ rior merit not poſſeſſing the ſame advantages; “ but when they have had their day, they ſet to riſe “ no more. On the contrary, thoſe Compoſitions “ which depend on their own intrinſic merit, may “ make their way ſlowly, or perhaps, by being cut “ off from a poſſibility of taking the firſt ſtep, may “ never get forward at all; yet, if once they are “ preſented to the Public, and their effect felt and “ underſtood, they are always heard with new

" pleaſure, and claim an equal immortality with " Poetry and Painting. Let us conſider what are " the eſſentials of good Muſic, and how far Han- " del's Compoſitions poſſeſs them.

" The firſt eſſential (and without which all " others are of no conſequence) is what in popu- " lar muſic is called *Tune*; in more refined, is de- " nominated *Air*; and in the ſuperior claſs of com- " poſition, *Subject**. Muſic having this property " alone, is entitled to a long exiſtence, and poſ- " ſeſſes it. The next eſſential is *Harmony*, the " ſtrongeſt ally by which *Air* can be aſſiſted, but " which receives from *Air* more conſequence than " it communicates. To theſe muſt be added *Ex- " preſſion*, giving a *Grace* to the former; and *Faci- " lity*, which has the effect of immediate emana- " tion, and, as the term imports, ſeems to accom- " pliſh with eaſe what from its apparent difficulty " ſhould be rather *ſought for* than *found*.

---

* " In a few remarks publiſhed ſome time ſince on this " ſubject, unfortunately I was led to mention *Tune* in its " collective ſenſe. My Critic in a monthly publica- " tion underſtanding it only in its popular application, " convicted me of much ignorance, and in courſe con- " demned me to as much puniſhment as his ſcourge could " inflict. Profiting by my correction, I am now careful " to divide properly, and hope (for this time at leaſt) to " eſcape miſrepreſentation."

“ If words are to be connected with Muſic, “ they ought like that to be light and airy for *Tune*, “ paſſionate for *Air*, and both paſſionate and ſub- “ lime for *Subject*; but in every caſe (except *par-* “ *ticular* applications) muſt appeal to the heart. “ The Accent and Emphaſis muſt be expreſſed, and “ whatever effect the reading of the words is to “ produce, muſt be increaſed by the Muſic.

“ There are but few examples of Handel's “ poſſeſſing *Tune* in the popular ſenſe. He ſeldom “ is without *Air* in its more refined application, “ and moſt commonly has an exuberance of *Sub-* “ *ject* for greater purpoſes. His *Harmony* is in “ general well-choſen and full; his *Expreſſion* “ ſometimes faulty, but frequently juſt; and his “ *Facility* great from ſo much practice, ſinking now “ and then to careleſſneſs.

“ In conſequence of this general character, we “ find no Songs of his in the ſtyle of Carey's “ Tunes and the real Engliſh Ballad. Moſt of his “ Oratorio and Opera Songs have *Air* in them, “ ſome very fine. His Choruſſes are as yet unri- “ valled, and thoſe form the broad baſe on which “ his fame is built.

“ They poſſeſs *Subject* and *Contrivance*, fre- “ quently *Expreſſion*, and moſt commonly *Facility*, “ altogether producing a ſuperior effect to any “ other Choruſſes yet known to the Public. Their "great number and variety ſhew his invention, "that ſtrong criterion of genius. It will be found "to hold true as a general remark, that where "the words are moſt ſublime, the Compoſition "has moſt Subject and Expreſſion; and this ought "to be conſidered by thoſe who hold *words* of no "conſequence: If they have no other than exalting "the fancy of the Compoſer (which effect "they certainly produce), we ſhould for the ſake "of the Muſic, independently conſidered, make "choice of works of imagination.

"Beſides the advantages of ſuperior genius and "knowledge, Handel poſſeſſed another, without "which his genius and knowledge might have remained "for ever unknown. He had an opportunity "of preſenting his works to the Public performed "by the beſt Band of the times, and of repeating "his pieces until they were underſtood, and their "ſuperior merit felt. By theſe means they were "impreſſed upon the mind, and at laſt became ſo "congenial to our feelings, as almoſt to exclude "the poſſibility of other Muſic being performed— "but I have touched on this ſubject elſewhere *.

"Handel's Muſic, then, having the great eſſentials "of Genius, Skill, and Facility, and being "at firſt performed often enough to have its

---

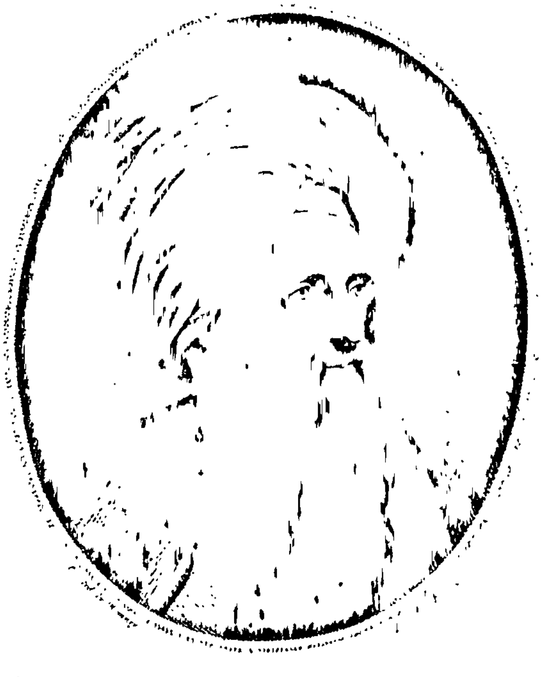
* "The Preſent State of Muſic in 1790."

“ intention comprehended, and its merit felt and
“ acknowledged, it neceſſarily keeps poſſeſſion of
“ the public favour, and its annual performance is
“ expected with pleaſure, and always conſidered as
“ an entertainment of a ſuperior kind.

“ After this unequivocal and heart-felt praiſe,
“ I may venture to point out what appear to be
“ defects in this great Muſician.

“ The firſt thing that an enlightened modern
“ Compoſer would notice, is an inattention to the
“ *fort* of the different Inſtruments, more particu-
“ larly apparent in the parts for Trumpets and other
“ Wind-Inſtruments, which in general lie aukward
“ and unkindly. At the time we acknowledge
“ this, we ſhould remark, that in thoſe days ſuch
“ niceties did not exiſt, for they are ſome of the real
“ improvements of modern muſic. Handel's Con-
“ certos and Choruſſes, without the leaſt altera-
“ tion of Harmony or Melody in the Subject (as
“ every real Muſician well knows) might be im-
“ proved in this point, and produce a very ſupe-
“ rior and encreaſed effect.”

WORTLEY



EDWARD WORTLEY MONTAGUE Esq.r

London, Published by Cadell Jun.r & Davies, Strand, May [illegible]

WORTLEY MONTAGUE, ESQ.

THE following Letters were written by this celebrated Traveller to the late SIR WILLIAM WATSON. Mr. ROMNEY has, with great kindneſs, permitted an ENGRAVING to be made of Mr. MONTAGUE, from the PICTURE which he drew of Him at VENICE in his TURKISH DRESS.

* * *

LETTER I.

Roſetta in Egypt, Feb. 16, 1773.

" DEAR SIR,

" I AM much obliged to you for the compli-" ment that you pay *my beard*, and to my good " friend Dr. Mackenzie, for having given you an " account of it advantageous enough to merit the " panegyric.

" I have followed Ulyſſes and Æneas—I have " ſeen all they are ſaid to have viſited, the terri-" tories of the allies of the Greeks, as well as " thoſe of old Priam, with leſs eaſe, though with " more pleaſure, than moſt of our travellers tra-" verſe France and Italy. I have had many a

" weary ſtep, but never a tireſome hour; and " however dangerous and diſagreeable adventures " I may have had, none could ever deter me " from my point, but, on the contrary, they were " only ſtimuli. I have certainly many materials, " and claſſical ones too, but I was always a bad " workman; and a ſexagenary one is of all work- " men the worſt, as, perhaps with truth, the fair " ſex ſay. This is very true, but the Patriarchs " only began life at that time of day, and I find " that I have a Patriarchal conſtitution. I live as " hardly and as ſimply as they did—enured to " hardſhip I deſpiſe luxury—my only luxury is " coffee, and the concomitant of claret, *exceptis* " *excipiendis*.

" I ſtaid a conſiderable time at Epirus and " Theſſalia—theatres on which the fate of the " *World* was the drama. I took exact plans of " Actium and Pharſalia, and ſhould have ſent them " to you to communicate to the Royal Society, " but there are no ſhips ſailing directly for " Europe.

" I cannot tell you the pleaſure I take in the ſuc- " ceſs of Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander. I ſhall " be happy when their diſcoveries are made pub- " lic. Good God! how happy muſt thoſe Gen- " tlemen be, in having been ſo ſerviceable to " mankind!

" I have lately followed Moſes in the Wilder-
" neſs—I have ſince followed the victorious
" Iſraelites, and have viſited all their poſſeſſions.
" But, with all theſe materials, I am idle with re-
" gard to them. What ſhall I ſay to you?—I am
" now ſo ſmitten with a beautiful Arabian, that
" ſhe wholly takes up my time:—ſhe only is the
" object of my every attention; ſhe, though not
" in blooming youth, has more charms than all the
" younger beauties. I am totally taken up with
" the ſtudy of the Arabic language, and as I daily
" find freſh beauties in it, I become the more
" eager in my purſuit. My fair miſtreſs is not
" coy; ſhe admits my careſſes, but, alas! in this
" I find myſelf a ſexagenary lover: I careſs her
" as much or more than I ſhould have done at five-
" and-twenty, but with leſs fruit. Indeed, I have
" ſo far ſucceeded, that though I read but little
" proſe, I have attached myſelf to Arabic poetry,
" which, though extremely difficult, well pays
" my pains; its own energy and ſublimity are not
" to be paid. I know not with what to amuſe
" you, therefore I ſend you an account of our wea-
" ther at this place ſince our winter began.

" Nov. 27, Therm. Sun-riſe 4 in the
" 67 " afternoon.
&c. &c. &c. 70

" I ſent

"I ſent our friend Mr. Anderſon, the other "day, a very large aſpic, which, if I miſtake not, "is the very aſpic of the Antients. Pray examine "it, and put it in the Britiſh Muſeum. Mr. "Anderſon can ſhew you my picture, and my "Views of Egypt. Pray aſſiſt Mr. Anderſon in "the choice of ſome medicines that I have deſired "him to ſend me. Pray make my compliments "to the goat *; ſhe has made me a bad man, that "is an envious one, for I envy her having been "*three* times round the globe.

"I beg you will order for me, from your book-"ſeller, *Grammatica Arabica dicta Caſia, magno* "*et eleganti Charactere ex Typographiâ Medi-*"*cæâ.*

"You will much oblige
"Your moſt obedient and
"Humble Servant,
"Ed. Wortley Montague.

"Pleaſe to continue to receive my Tranſactions. "Direct always at Meſſrs. Omech and Corrys, "Leghorn, and write the news as much as ſuits "your conveniency. The price of the above book, "as well as any other in the Oriental languages, "which may have been publiſhed within theſe ten "years, Meſſrs. Coutts will pay you."

---

* Sir Joſeph Banks's goat.

LETTER II.

Lazaretto of Leghorn, June 21, 1773.

"I KNOW not what to amuſe you with, my "dear Sir, unleſs I give you a relation of the fate "of Ali Bey; but I muſt once more entreat you "not to criticiſe my Engliſh. Conſider how long "I have diſuſed that language, and applied cloſely "to Arabic, ſo that I confeſs I can neither ſpeak "nor write Engliſh correctly.

"The beginning of laſt February Ali Bey re-"duced Jaffa (the ancient Joppa), after a ſiege of "ten months: though it is but a ſmall and a miſe-"rable village, yet (as the caſtle has been lately "repaired) it is of ſome ſtrength. The garriſon "conſiſted of three hundred men only, who had "no other proviſion than rice and water, yet no-"thing could induce them to ſurrender; they were "determined to hold out to the laſt man; and "indeed ſo they did, for the place was not taken "till they were almoſt all ſlain, and not a ſingle "grain of rice left. Yet it could not have been "taken but by the treachery of an Officer, whom "Mohammed Bey had ſent with a reinforcement "of men, and a ſupply of proviſions, to the be-"ſieged, but who, inſtead of obeying his orders, "went with the whole to Ali Bey's camp.—This

" place reduced, Ali Bey marched to lay ſiege to " Jeruſalem, diſtant about fifty miles from Jaffa; " but as a report prevailed that Caled Baſhaw " (who had been Captain Baſhaw of the Black " Sea, and was appointed Baſhaw of Egypt) was " arrived at Damaſcus, with troops that he had " collected between Conſtantinople and Aleppo, " and was under march to attack him; and as he " knew that Mohammed Bey had received orders " from the Sultan to collect all the troops of " Egypt, and to march directly to join the Baſhaw, " apprehenſive of being ſurrounded, he gave up " all thoughts of attacking Jeruſalem, and marched to Gaza, where, from the ſituation of the " place, he could not be hemmed in. In the mean " time the Sheik of Æri perſuaded him to attack " Cairo before the arrival of the Baſhaw, and " ſent two of his ſons with him. Ali Bey marched " towards that city with an army of ten thouſand " men and thirty-ſix pieces of cannon. However, he never intended to attack the Egyptian " army, but propoſed to join the Pilgrims who " were coming from Mecca, and enter Cairo with " them (as then nobody would have attacked him, " the Pilgrims being looked upon as ſacred perſons). Mohammed was aware of this; ſuch a " junction was all he feared; he therefore detached " three Beys to put themſelves between Ali Bey

“ and the Pilgrims, and marched himſelf directly “ with the main body. On the thirtieth of April “ laſt, at a place called Salhia, two days journey “ from Cairo, he met his enemy. They immediately engaged; the action was bloody, and “ laſted three hours. Ali Bey's army gave way; “ a great number of men was killed; many were “ taken priſoners, among whom was Ali Bey; “ he had three wounds, one with a muſquet, the “ other two with a ſcymetar: all the baggage “ and cannon were taken, and few of the whole “ army eſcaped, for the victory was complete.

“ As ſoon as Ali Bey was conducted to Mohammed Bey, the conqueror diſmounted, kiſſed “ his hand, and made him a pathetic ſpeech on “ his misfortune, telling him that it was the fortune of war, and how much upon all occaſions “ *every one ought to ſubmit with reſignation and* “ *humility to the decrees of the Almighty.* He then “ ordered him to be put into a litter, and conveyed to his houſe in Grand Cairo. But it was “ a *doleful convoy*, for the litter was ſurrounded by “ ſeventeen horſemen, each of whom had upon “ his ſpear a head of a Chief of their priſoner's “ army. You may imagine his guard was not a “ ſmall one. Mohammed Bey did not ſuffer any “ of the priſoners to be put to death, but ſent “ each of them to his reſpective home. The Of-

" ficer who carried the ſuccours intended for
" Jaffa to Ali Bey, was taken priſoner, but par-
" doned, and ſent to his native country, Algiers.
" There were about two hundred Europeans in
" Ali Bey's army; they were all killed except
" one Engliſhman, to whom the Bey gave a hand-
" ful of gold without counting.

" Ali Bey lived till Thurſday, May 7, and
" during the interval between his being taken
" and his laſt hour, his conqueror viſited him
" more than once a-day, and behaved to him as if
" he had been his father. Ali Bey was interred
" on the 8th of May with great decency. Thus
" ended this very extraordinary man.

" It appears that the Sheik of Æri's counſel
" was only to get rid of his gueſt, whoſe treaſure
" was exhauſted, for two days. After the battle,
" the Baſhaw arrived at Damietta. The Sheik
" had received from Ali Bey 1500l. ſterling every
" day, and that for the expences of the troops
" only. Ali Bey's diurnal expences for the laſt
" year and a half have been computed at 3000l.
" a-day. This, however, is ſcarce felt in Egypt.
" —Judge of the richneſs of the country."

LETTER III.

Venice, April 3, 1774.

"I AM much obliged to you for the light in which you ſet me to Sir J. Pringle, Mr. Banks*, and Dr. Solander, but you diminiſh my ardour to become acquainted with them, leſt by knowing me they ſhould find me much below the high mark at which your friendſhip has placed me; however, in the mean time, aſſure them of the real gratitude with which my heart is filled for their good opinion of me.

"I ſhall be glad if you will ſend me what information you can get reſpecting Mecca, Medina, &c.; for though I am not immediately ſetting out, as I ſhall certainly go (if I live), it is well to have information as early as one can, to have time to digeſt it. You know that when one is once travelling (that is, ſeated upon the ſwift dromedary), there is an end of all ſtudy.

"I am much obliged to Mr. Jones* for his kind preſent. May the Arab's beniſon ever attend him!

---

* Sir Joſeph Banks, Bart. Preſident of the Royal Society.

† Sir W. Jones.

" You ſay very juſtly, that Mrs. Montague[‡] " is one of the moſt accompliſhed of her ſex. " I remember her huſband, my couſin, too, very " remarkable for his ſkill in ſeveral branches of " the mathematics. Indeed, my dear Doctor, " my eſteem and conſideration of men is ever " guided and fixed by their inward qualities, not " their outward colour. I mind no more the co- " lour of a man's ſkin than I do that of a cheſ- " nut, as my little boy, (who is quite black, you " know) told a gentleman the other day, who " was joking him about his colour: " I am," ſays " he, " like the cheſnut, that is, all white with- " in; but you are like a fair apple, which is moſt " perfect when it has many black grains in its " heart." See what an old fool I am become, to " be fond of my boy's ſayings!

" I hope to hear ſoon from Mr. Conant, and " to get the ſpecimens by his or Mr. Jones's " means, and ſome news of the Goſpel of Bar- " nabas."

---

[*] Of Portman-ſquare, Author of the Eſſay on Shakeſpeare.

LETTER

LETTER IV.

February 22, 1775.

" I AM obliged to Mr. Harmer * for thinking " my inaccurate lines concerning the Written " Mountain worth a commentary. I wrote them " when I had no one book to aſſiſt me, not even " my own journal. He is very right. There " are numbers of inſcriptions all over that De- " ſart, or that Peninſula which is between the two " branches of the Red Sea; and what is very re- " markable is, that they are all ſtained on the rocks, " and not cut, as thoſe of the Written Mountain. " I cannot conceive what was the compoſition " that could ſo deeply penetrate thoſe mountains, " which are almoſt all of granite or porphyry. " But however, as in the innumerable inſcriptions " I examined, I did not find any remarkable dif- " ference in the character, I muſt conclude them " written by the ſame people, though at different " periods of time. Theſe characters are, as I " think, the vulgar characters which were made " uſe of at and after the age of Jeſus in Jeruſalem: " perhaps, even they were the corrupted cha-

---

* The Rev. Thomas Harmer, upwards of 54 years Paſtor of a Diſſenting Congregation at Waterford in Suffolk, and Author of " Obſervations on Divers Paſ- " ſages in Scripture," 4 vols. and a " Commentary on So- " lomon's Song." He died Nov. 27, 1788.

“ racters the Children of Iſrael made uſe of at Babylon, and that they brought back with Cyrus: and in the characters, thoſe who out of devotion viſited the Mountain of God (for ſo Scripture calls Sinai), wrote what they thought proper on all the rocks in their way there; ſo I do not ſee what light theſe inſcriptions can throw upon ancient *prophane* hiſtory. That theſe inſcriptions, at leaſt thoſe of the Written Mountain, did not exiſt till long after the age of Moſes, ſeems certain from the number of figures of men and beaſts which are found in every line; for ſoon after him, *his* people, one would imagine, would not have *engraven images*. That country leads to no place—it never was poſſeſſed by any of the nations famous in hiſtory—it never was conquered or over-run by any of them—it never was, nor could be, the theatre of any conſiderable, or, indeed, inſignificant foreign war; but indeed it is of real and infinite uſe to evince the truth of the hiſtory of Moſes, as every remarkable place or ſcite, or rock, or more trifling object mentioned by him, is immediately known (and many ſtill exiſt) by his deſcription. It is difficult to ſay what men will do; but if I live, I propoſe to viſit Mecca and Medina, and the whole Peninſula, in ſearch of other inſcriptions of which I have notice.

"I ſhall be glad to receive inſtructions relative "to this from our gentlemen*. Certainly I am "not diſtinguiſhable from a native of the country; "and certainly from that circumſtance I muſt be "more equal to ſuch a taſk, than one much more "able without that advantage."

* * *

LETTER V.

"Venice, November 5, 1775.

"I AM much obliged to you for the books and "lancets. I long to receive Pocock's *Specimen Hiſtor. Arab.* I ſent a preſent to Mr. "Jones of an Arabic MS. I am glad that Omai "made ſo good a figure in the hunting buſineſs. "But what would not one of my Arabs have "done? hunting the antelope with the ſpear re"quiring more ſwiftneſs and dexterity than hunt"ing the fox. I am glad, however, that their "hunting did you no damage: theſe huntings ſel"dom do good to young plantations. Omai, I "think, judged right, for certainly nothing can "be more ſurprizing than fire-works and water"works, particularly to one a ſtranger to the force "of gunpowder, and the laws of mechanics. Is "not Omai much ſurprized to ſee people running

---

* The Fellows of the Royal Society.

"mad for ſmall pieces of metal? which, as it is "not of ſo much uſe as iron, muſt appear leſs va-"luable to one unacquainted with coin.

"I have lately read Sir J. Pringle's fine per-"formance*. Upon my word it is a charming "performance. I have never met with that ſub-"ject treated in ſo clear and maſterly a manner. "I wiſh that it was not an Oration, but rather "ſomething more extended.

"I thank you for ſending me Mr. Jones's per-"formance †, of which I have the higheſt opi-"nion, founded on his extraordinary abilities.

"I cannot help ſaying a word or two about "Mr. Sale. I have compared his tranſlation with "the Al Koran, and own that I am aſtoniſhed at "his abilities and accuracy, for I do not find it "in any *thing ſhort* of the true meaning and energy "of the original; but the *elegance* of the Arabic

---

* One of his Orations on delivering Sir Geo. Copley's Medal at the Royal Society.

† In a letter to Mr. Jones from Mr. Montague, ſome Arabic verſes, of which the following is the tranſlation, are inſerted:

"Would Heaven decree our meeting,
"O, my friend, its decrees would complete
"My happineſs. I ſhould ſay to my heart,
"Rejoice, for the ſun is riſing, and the
"Darkneſs which cover'd thee is
"Diſpers'd."

"cannot be tranſlated; he has been led aſtray by "Travellers in his Notes; but that is not his "fault, nor could I have diſcovered it unleſs I had "carefully viſited many places mentioned in that "ſurpriſing performance. If you are acquainted "with Mr. Sale, pray make him my compliments "on his ſurpriſing performance, of which indeed "I did not conceive any *Occidental* language ca"pable. I ſhould be greatly obliged to him if he "would procure me the Goſpel of Barnabas, or a "copy of it. I would pay what might be thought "by you a proper price for it."

THE EARL OF MANSFIELD *.

HIS Lordſhip was ſent, at the uſual age, to the Univerſity of Oxford. He applied to the ſtudy of the Claſſics, and afterwards to the ſtudy of the Law, with great diligence. He told the Writer's Uncle, that he had tranſlated many of Cicero's Orations

* For the character of this venerable Judge, the COMPILER is indebted to the kindneſs of a learned FRIEND at the Bar, whoſe extenſive knowledge of his profeſſion is exceeded only by his extenſive knowledge out of it, and whoſe ſuperior ſagacity ſerves only to give a greater ſcope to his candour and to his modeſty.

Orations into Engliſh, and then tranſlated them back into Latin. He alſo mentioned, that, while he was a Student in the Temple, he and ſome other Students had regular meetings to diſcuſs legal queſtions; that, they prepared their arguments with great care; and that, he afterwards found many of them uſeful to him, not only at the Bar, but upon the Bench,

For ſome time after he was called to the Bar, he was without any practice. There is a letter from Mr. Pope, in anſwer to one from him, in which he had mentioned this circumſtance with great good-humour. A ſpeech he made as Counſel at the bar of the Houſe of Lords, firſt brought him into notice *. Upon this, buſineſs poured upon him from all ſides; and he himſelf has been

---

* To this Mr. Pope alludes in the following lines:

"Gracèd as thou art, with all the power of words,
"So known, ſo honor'd at the Houſe of Lords."

The ſecond of theſe lines has been conſidered as a great falling off from the firſt. They were thus parodied by Colley Cibber:

"Perſuaſion tips his tongue whene'er he talks,
"And he has Chambers in the King's Bench Walks."

To the Chambers in the King's Bench Walks, Mr. Pope has an alluſion in one of the leaſt read, but not leaſt beau-been heard to ſay, he never knew the difference between a total want of employment and a gain of 3000l. a-year.

He learned much of ſpecial pleading from Mr. Juſtice Denniſon, and much of the Law of Title and Real Property from Mr. Booth. He confined his practice to the Court of Chancery. His command of words, and the grace-

beautiful, of his compoſitions, his Imitation of the firſt Ode of the fourth book of Horace.

" To *Number Five* direct your doves
" There ſpread round MURRAY all your blooming
" loves;
" Noble and young, who ſtrikes the heart
" With every ſprightly, every decent part:
" Equal, the injur'd to defend,
" To charm the miſtreſs, or to fix the friend.
" He with an hundred arts refin'd,
" Shall ſpread thy conqueſts over half the kind;
" To him each rival ſhall ſubmit,
" Make but his riches equal to his wit."

The two laſt verſes allude to an unſucceſsful addreſs made by his Lordſhip, in the early part of his life, to a lady of great wealth. Mr. Pope adverts to it in the following lines:

" Shall one whom Nature, Learning, Birth conſpir'd
" To form, not to admire, but be admir'd,
" Sigh, while his Cloe, blind to wit and worth,
" Weds the rich dulneſs of ſome ſon of Earth?"

fulneſs of his action, formed a ſtriking contraſt with the manner of ſpeaking of ſome of his rivals, who were equally diſtinguiſhed by the extent and depth of their legal knowledge, and their unpleaſant enunciation.

After he had filled, with great applauſe, the offices of Sollicitor and Attorney-General, he was created Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, in May 1756, on the deceaſe of Sir Dudley Ryder. He held that high ſituation for two-and-thirty years. Till his time, the practice was, that, the Bench called on the Gentlemen within the Bar, to make their Motions, beginning every day with the ſenior Counſel, and then calling on the next ſenior in order, as long as it was convenient to the Court to ſit; and to proceed again in the ſame manner upon the next and every ſubſequent day, although the Bar had not been half, or perhaps a quarter gone through, upon any one of the former days; ſo that, the Juniors were very often obliged to attend in vain, without being able to bring on their Motions, for many ſucceſſive days. Lord Mansfield, to encourage the Juniors, proceeded regularly through the Bar to the youngeſt Counſel, before he would begin again with the Seniors. This method was not only advantageous to the younger part of the Barriſters, but, as it prevented a great delay of buſineſs, it was extremely advantageous to the ſuitors. On every other occaſion, he was equally attentive to the Bar and the ſuitors of the Court.

In all he ſaid or did, there was a happy mixture of good-nature, good-humour, elegance, eaſe, and dignity. His countenance was moſt pleaſing; he had an eye of fire; and a voice perhaps unrivalled in its ſweetneſs, and the mellifluous variety of its tones. There was a ſimilitude between his action and Mr. Garrick's; and, in the latter part of his life, his voice diſcovered ſomething of that gutturality, for which Mr. Garrick's was diſtinguiſhed. He ſpoke ſlowly, ſounding diſtinctly every letter of every word. In ſome inſtances he had a great peculiarity of pronunciation—" Autho-" rity" and " Attachment," two words of frequent uſe in the Law, he always pronounced *Awtawrity* and *Attaichment.* His expreſſions were ſometimes low. He did not always obſerve the rules of grammar. There was great confuſion in his periods, very often beginning without ending them, and involving his ſentences in endleſs parentheſes; yet, ſuch was the charm of his voice and action, and ſuch the general beauty, propriety, and force of his expreſſions, that, as he ſpoke, all theſe defects paſſed unnoticed. No one ever remarked them, who did not obſtinately confine his attention and obſervation to them alone.

Among his contemporaries, he had ſome ſuperiors in force, and ſome equals in perſuaſion; but in inſinuation he was without a rival or a ſecond. This was particularly diſtinguiſhable in his ſpeeches from the Bench. He excelled in the ſtatement of a Caſe. One of the firſt Orators of the preſent "age ſaid of it, "that it was, of itſelf, worth the Ar"gument of any other man." He diveſted it of all unneceſſary circumſtances; he brought together every circumſtance of importance; and theſe he placed in ſo ſtriking a point of view, and connected them by obſervations ſo powerful, but which appeared to ariſe ſo naturally from the facts themſelves, that, frequently the hearer was convinced before the Argument was opened. When he came to the Argument, he ſhewed equal ability, but it was a mode of argument almoſt peculiar to himſelf. His ſtatement of the Caſe prediſpoſed the hearers to fall into the very train of thought he wiſhed them to take, when they ſhould come to conſider the Argument. Through this he accompanied them, leading them inſenſibly to every obſervation favorable to the concluſion he wiſhed them to draw, and diverting every objection to it; but, all the time, keeping himſelf concealed; ſo that, the hearers thought they formed their opinions in conſequence of the powers and workings of their own minds, when, in fact, it was the effect of the moſt ſubtle argumentation and the moſt refined dialectic.

He frequently enlivened the tædium of a cauſe with ſallies of good-humoured wit. He was ſometimes happy in them. A Jew of a very bad character, but covered with gold lace, was brought before him to juſtify bail for fifty pounds. The Counſel aſked him the uſual queſtion, if he were worth fifty pounds, after all his juſt debts were paid. "Why do you aſk him that queſtion?" ſaid his Lordſhip: "don't you ſee he would burn "for twice the ſum?"

But it was not by oratory, alone, that he was diſtinguiſhed: in many parts of our Law he eſtabliſhed a wiſe and compleat ſyſtem of juriſprudence. His deciſions have had a conſiderable influence in fixing ſome of thoſe rules which are called the Land-marks of real property. The Law of Inſurance, and the Poor Laws (particularly ſo far as reſpects the Law of Parochial Settlements), are almoſt entirely founded on his determinations. It has been objected to him, that, he introduced too much Equity into his Court. It is not eaſy to anſwer ſo general an obſervation; it may, however, be obſerved, that, it is as wrong to ſuppoſe a Court of Law is to judge without Equity, as to ſuppoſe a Court of Equity is not bound by Law: and, when Mr. Juſtice Blackſtone informs us *, that, under the ancient proviſions of the Second Statute of

---

* Com. 3 Vol. 435.

Weſtminſter, the Courts of Law were furniſhed with powers, which might have effectually anſwered all the purpoſes of a Court of Equity, except that of obtaining a diſcovery by the party's oath, there cannot, it ſhould *ſeem*, be much ground for ſuch an accuſation.

His Lordſhip was ſometimes charged with not entertaining the high notions which Engliſhmen feel, and it is hoped, will ever feel, of the excellence of the Trial by Jury. Upon what this charge is founded, does not appear: Between him and his Jury there never was the ſlighteſt difference of opinion. He treated them with unvaried attention and reſpect; they always ſhewed him the utmoſt deference. It is remembered, that, no part of his office was ſo agreeable to him as attending the trials at Guildhall. It was objected to him, that, in matters of Libel, he thought the Judges were to decide on its criminality. If his opinions on this ſubject were erroneous, the error was common to him with ſome of the moſt eminent among the antient and modern Lawyers. It was alſo objected to him, that, he preferred the Civil Law to the Law of England. His citations from the Civilians were brought as a proof of his ſuppoſed partiality to that law; but they were rather occaſional than frequent; and he ſeldom introduced them where the caſe was not of a new impreſſion, ſo that the ſcantineſs of home materials neceſſarily led him to avail himſelf of foreign ware. Sometimes, however, he intimated an opinion, that, the modification of real property in England, in wills and ſettlements, was of too intricate and complex a nature, and for that reaſon inferior to the more ſimple ſyſtem of the Roman Uſufruct. The frequent neceſſity there is in our Law to call in Truſtees, whenever property is to be tranſmitted or charged, ſo as to be taken out of immediate commerce, appeared to him an imperfection; and he wiſhed the nature of our juriſprudence permitted the adoption of the rule of the Civil Law, that, when a debt is extinguiſhed, the eſtate or intereſt of the creditor, in the lands or other property mortgaged for its ſecurity, is extinguiſhed with it. It will be difficult to ſhew any other inſtance in which he preferred the Civil Law to the Law of England.

In a converſation he permitted a Student at the Engliſh Bar to have with him, he expreſſed himſelf in terms of great eſteem for Littleton, but ſpoke of Lord Coke, particularly of "his attempting "to give reaſons for every thing" (that was his phraſe), with great diſreſpect. He mentioned Lord Hardwicke in terms of admiration and of the warmeſt friendſhip: "When his Lordſhip pronounced his de-

"cree, Wiſdom herſelf," he ſaid, "might be ſup-
"poſed to ſpeak."

He obſerved with great ſatisfaction, that during the long period of his Chief Juſticeſhip, there had been but one Caſe in which he had ultimately differed with his brother Judges of the ſame Court. That was the Caſe of Perryn againſt Blake.—He lamented the difference, but declared his conviction, that the opinion he delivered upon it was right.

He recommended Saunders' Reports. He obſerved, that, the quantity of profeſſional reading abſolutely neceſſary, or even really uſeful, to a Lawyer, was not ſo great as was uſually imagined; but, he obſerved, "that, it was eſſential he ſhould "read much," as he termed it, "in his own defence; "leſt, by appearing ignorant on ſubjects which did "not relate to his particular branch of the profeſ-"ſion, his ignorance of that particular branch "might be inferred."

Speaking of the great increaſe of the number of Law Books, he remarked, that, it did not increaſe the quantity of neceſſary reading, as the new publications frequently made the reading of the former publications unneceſſary. Thus, he ſaid, ſince Mr. Juſtice Blackſtone had publiſhed his Commentaries, no one thought of reading Wood's Inſtitutes, or Finch's Law, which, till then, were the firſt Books uſually put into the hands of Students. He ſaid, that, when he was young, few perſons would confeſs they had not read a conſiderable part, at leaſt, of the Year Books: but that, at the time he was then ſpeaking, few perſons would pretend to more than an occaſional recourſe to them in very particular caſes. He warmly recommended the part of Giannone's Hiſtory of Naples which gives the Hiſtory of Juriſprudence, and of the diſputes between the Church and the State. He mentioned Chillingworth as a perfect model of argumentation.

In the fundamental principles, either of the Conſtitution or the Juriſprudence of this country, no one dreaded innovation more than he did. His ſpeech on the caſe of Eltham Allen ſhews his notions on the great ſubject of Toleration. It was publiſhed by Dr. Furneaux. He was the firſt Judge who openly diſcountenanced proſecutions on the Popery Laws. His Charge to the Jury, in the Caſe of Mr. James Webb, a Roman Catholic Prieſt, tried in 1768 for ſaying Maſs, is printed from the Notes of the Short-hand Writer, in a Life of Dr. Challoner, a Roman Catholic Biſhop, by Mr. James Barnard.

To theſe may be added, a Speech againſt the ſuſpending and diſpenſing Prerogative, printed in Mr. Almon's Collection. It is an invaluable compoſition, and preſents, perhaps, the cleareſt notions that have yet appeared in print, of this myſterious and delicate part of the Law. Much of his manner of arguing, and his turn of expreſſion, is diſcoverable in it. It cannot, however, be conſidered as his genuine ſpeech: it is at leaſt three times the ſize of the ſpeech really delivered by him. He obtained by it a compleat triumph over Lord Camden and Lord Chatham.

Though he was ſo far a friend to Toleration, as not to wiſh for an extenſion of the Laws enacted againſt Diſſenters, or to wiſh the exiſting laws rigidly enforced againſt them, yet he was a friend to the Corporation and Teſt Laws, and conſidered them as bulwarks of the Conſtitution, which it might be dangerous to remove. On every occaſion he reprobated the diſcuſſion of abſtract principles, and inculcated the maxim, that, the exchange of the Well for the Better was a dangerous experiment, and ſcarcely ever to be hazarded.

Some time after the commencement of the French Revolution, he was aſked, where, he thought, it would end? He ſaid, he feared it was not begun.—To a perſon who enquired of him, what he ſuppoſed would be the ultimate iſſue of it; he ſaid, it was an event without precedent, and therefore without prognoſtic.

It has been argued, that, his knowledge of the Law was by no means profound, and that, his great profeſſional eminence was owing more to his oratory than to his knowledge. This was an early charge againſt him. Mr. Pope alludes to it in theſe lines:

> The Temple late two brother Sergeants ſaw,
> Who deemed each other oracles of Law;
> Each had a gravity would make you ſplit,
> And ſhook his head at MURRAY as a wit.
>
> *Imitations of Horace*, book ii. epiſt. ii.

Perhaps the opinion was founded on the notion which many entertain, that, the ſtudy of the Polite Arts is incompatible with a profound knowledge of the law; not recollecting, that, the human mind neceſſarily requires ſome relaxation, and that, a change of ſtudy is the greateſt and moſt natural of all relaxations, to a mind engaged in profeſſional purſuits. Beſides—the *commune vinculum* between all branches of learning, preſerves the habits of application, of thinking, and of judging, which are loſt in the modes of diſſipation uſually reſorted to for relaxation. The Chancellor D'Agueſſeau*, and even the ſtern DuMoulin, were eminently diſtinguiſhed by their general literature. Lord Bacon's various and profound knowledge is univerſally known; and many works of Lord Hale are publiſhed, which ſhew, that, to the deepeſt and moſt extenſive knowledge of all the branches of the Law, the Conſtitution, and the Antiquities of his Country, he united a general acquaintance with the hiſtory of other nations; that, he had given much of his time to the ſtudy of theology; that, he occaſionally ſacrificed to the Muſes, and ſpent ſome time in the curious and inſtructive amuſements of experimental philoſophy. It was late in life, that, Lord Hardwicke took up the ſtudy of Polite Literature, but he afterwards purſued it with great earneſtneſs. His ſon, Lord Chancellor Yorke, always called himſelf a fugitive from the Muſes; and, amidſt his vaſt variety of occupation, ſtill found time to converſe with them. Each of theſe great men might have ſaid with Cicero, "*Quis tandem me reprehendat, aut quis mihi jure* "*ſuccenſeat, ſi quantum cæteri, ad ſuas res obeun*"*das, quantum ad feſtos dies ludorum cele*"*brandos, quantum ad alias voluptates, et ad* "*ipſam requiem animi et corporis conceditur tem*"*poris; quantum alii tribuunt tempeſtivis con*"*viviis, quantum denique aleæ, quantum pilæ, tan*"*tum mihi egomet, ad hæc ſtudia recollenda ſump*"*ſero.*"

---

* This great Magiſtrate uſed to ſay, "*Le changement d'étude eſt toujours un delaſſement pour moi.*"

To decide on his Lordſhip's knowledge of the Law, a ſerious peruſal of his Arguments, as Counſel, in Mr Atkins's Reports, and of his Speeches, as

Judge, in Sir James Burrow's, Mr. Douglas', and Mr. Cowper's Reports, is abſolutely neceſſary. If the former be compared with the Arguments of his contemporaries, many of whom were men of the profoundeſt knowledge that ever appeared at the Chancery Bar, it will not be diſcovered, that in learning or reſearch, in application of Principles or in recollection of Caſes, his Arguments are any wiſe inferior to thoſe of the moſt eminent among them. Neither will he ſuffer by the compariſon, if his Speeches in giving his judgments from the Bench, are compared with thoſe of the Counſel at the Bar. It is eaſy to imagine, that, on ſome one occaſion, a Judge with his Lordſhip's mental endowments, by a particular application to the learning immediately referrible to the Caſe in queſtion, and by conſulting with perſons eminently ſkilled in that particular branch of legal lore, may, with a very ſmall ſtock of real knowledge of his own, expreſs himſelf with a great appearance of extenſive and recondite edudition. This, however, can be the caſe but ſeldom, the calls upon a Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench for a full exertion of all his natural and acquired endowments being inceſſant. There is hardly a day of buſineſs in his Court, in which a diſcloſure of his knowledge, or of his want of it, is not forced from him.

Conſidering his Lordſhip's Deciſions ſeparately, it will appear, that, on all occaſions he was perfectly maſter of the Caſe before him, and appriſed of every principle of law, and every adjudication of the Courts, immediately or remotely applicable to it. Conſidering them collectively, they will be found to form a compleat Code of Juriſprudence on ſome of the moſt important branches of our Law: a ſyſtem founded on principles equally liberal and juſt, admirably ſuited to the genius and circumſtances of the age, and happily blending the venerable doctrines of the old Law with the learning and refinement of modern times; the work of a mind nobly gifted by Nature, and informed with every kind of learning which could ſerve for uſe and ornament.

It was not on great occaſions only, that, his Lordſhip's talents were conſpicuous: they were equally diſcoverable in the common buſineſs of the courts. *Par negotiis, neque ſupra* *, was never more applicable than to the diſcernment, perſeverance, abilities and good-humour with which he conducted himſelf in that part of his office. The late Earl of Sandwich ſaid of him, "that, his talents were more for common "uſe, and more at his finger ends, than thoſe of

---

* Tacitus, *in Vitâ Agricolæ*.

" any other perſon he had known." But his higheſt praiſe is, that, his private virtues were allowed by all, and his perſonal integrity was never called in queſtion.

He reſigned his office on the 3d of June, 1788.

Soon after his Lordſhip's reſignation was ſignified, the following Letter was ſent to him. It was ſigned by the Counſel of the King's Bench Bar, who had practiſed in the Court during his Lordſhip's adminiſtration:

"TO THE EARL OF MANSFIELD.

" MY LORD,

" IT was our wiſh to have waited perſonally
" upon your Lordſhip in a body, to have taken
" our public leave of you on your retiring from
" the office of Chief Juſtice of England; but,
" judging of your Lordſhip's feelings upon ſuch
" an occaſion by our own, and conſidering be-
" ſides that our numbers might be inconvenient,
" we deſire in this manner affectionately to aſſure
" your Lordſhip, that we regret with a juſt ſen-
" ſibility, the loſs of a Magiſtrate whoſe conſpi-
" cuous and exalted talents conferred dignity upon
" the profeſſion, whoſe enlightened and regular
" adminiſtration of Juſtice made its duties leſs dif-
" ficult

"ficult and laborious, and whoſe manners rendered them pleaſant and reſpectable.

"But while we lament our loſs, we remember with peculiar ſatisfaction, that your Lordſhip is not cut off from us by the ſudden ſtroke of painful diſtemper, or the more diſtreſſing ebb of thoſe extraordinary faculties which have ſo long diſtinguiſhed you amongſt men; but that it has pleaſed God to allow to the evening of an uſeful and illuſtrious Life the pureſt enjoyments which Nature has ever allotted to it; the unclouded reflections of a ſuperior and unfading mind over its varied events; and the happy conſciouſneſs that it has been faithfully and eminently devoted to the higheſt duties of human ſociety, in the moſt diſtinguiſhed nation upon earth.

"May the ſeaſon of this high ſatisfaction bear its proportion to the lengthened days of your activity and ſtrength.

"(Signed)."

The Letter thus ſigned, being tranſmitted to the venerable Earl by Mr. Erſkine, at the deſire of Mr. Bearcroft, the ſenior of that Bar, and the reſt of the Gentlemen who had thus ſubſcribed it, his Lordſhip, without detaining the ſervant five minutes, returned the following anſwer:

TO THE HONORABLE T. ERSKINE,
" SERJEANTS-INN.

" DEAR SIR,

" I CANNOT but be extremely flattered by the " Letter which I this moment have the honor " to receive.

" If I have given ſatisfaction, it is owing to " the learning and candour of the Bar; the libe" rality and integrity of their practice freed the " judicial inveſtigation of truth and juſtice from " difficulties. The memory of the aſſiſtance I " have received from them, and the deep impreſ" ſion which the extraordinary *mark* they have " now given me of their approbation and affection " has made upon my mind, will be a ſource of " perpetual conſolation in my decline of life, " under the preſſure of bodily infirmities, which " made it my duty to retire.

" I am, dear Sir, with gratitude to
" You and the other Gentlemen,
" Your moſt affectionate
" And obliged humble Servant,
" MANSFIELD.

" Caen Wood,
" June 18, 1788."

INDEX

TO THE

FOURTH VOLUME.

A

Page

ALPHONSO the Fifth, King of Arragon, 37
Americus Veſpuſius, - - 53
Amyot, Biſhop of Auxerre, and Great Almoner of France, - - 203
Andrews, Launcelot, Biſhop of Wincheſter, 340
Angelo, Michael, - - 164
Anne, Counteſs of Dorſet, Pembroke, and Montgomery, - - - 302
Aquinas, St. Thomas, - - 7
Aſcham, Roger. - - - 276
Aubigné, Theodore de, - - 241

B.

Page

Bacon, Roger, - - - 83
Bacon, Lord, - - - 327
Bayard, Le Chevalier, - - 149
Beaumanoir, Seigneur de, - - 15
Biron, Armand de, Marſhal of France, - 233
Biron, Charles Gontaut de, - - 235
Boleyn, Ann, - - - 108
Bourbon, the Conſtable of, - - 154
Boyle, Richard, firſt Earl of Corke, - 354
Burleigh, Lord, - - - 284

C.

Camerarius, - - - - 180
Capet, Hugh, King of France, - 1
Cardan, - - - 181
Carracci, Annibal, - - 473
Caſas, Barthelemi de las, Biſhop of Chiapa, 56
Chamloe, Sir Roger, Chief Juſtice, - 275
Charles the Fifth, King of France, - 18
Charles the Sixth, King of France, - 23
Charles the Seventh, King of France, - 20
Charles the Ninth, King of France, - 195
Charles the Fifth, Emperor of Germany, 130
Charles the Firſt, King of England, - 345

Page
Charles the Twelfth, King of Sweden, - 461
Chryſoloras, Emanuel, - - 77
Cimabue, the Reſtorer of Painting in Italy, 159
Clarendon, Lord - - 374
Columbus, Chriſtopher, - - 48
Corregio, - - - 172
Cromwell, Oliver, - - - 364

D.

Donne, Dr. Dean of St. Paul's, - 333
Doria, Andrea, - - - 135

E.

Edward the Third, King of England, - 8
Edward the Black Prince, - - 11
Edward the Fourth, King of England, - 98
Edward the Sixth, King of England, - 116
Elizabeth, Queen of England, - 266
Elizabeth, Princeſs Palatine, - - 353
Eſſex, Earl of, - - - 281

F.

Facio, Nicolas, - - 419
Fanſhaw, Sir Richard, - - 401

Page
Farneſe, Cardinal Alexander, - - 152
Ferdinand, ſurnamed The Catholick, King of Arragon, - - - 39
Fiſher, Biſhop of Rocheſter, - - 113
Forteſcue, Sir John, Chancellor and Chief Juſtice to Henry the Sixth, - - - 95
Francis the Firſt, King of France, - 190

G.

Gaſcoigne, Sir William, Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench, - - 87
Giotto, the Painter, - - - 160
Giovio, Paulo, Biſhop of Nocera, - 79
Gondemar, the Spaniſh Ambaſſador at the Court of King James the Firſt, - 318
Gonſalvo, ſurnamed the Great Captain, 42
Grey, Lady Jane, - - - 125
Grotius, - - - - 321
Gueſchlin, Bertrand du, Grand Conſtable of France, - - - 19
Guicciardini, - - - 146
Guiſe, Duc de, called Le Balafré, - 202
Guiſe, Le Chevalier de, - - 452
Guiſe, Henry the Second, fifth Duke of, 454

Hale,

H.

Page

Hale, Sir Matthew, Lord Chief Juſtice of the Court of King's Bench, - 409
Hampden, John, - - - 357
Handel, - - - 467
Harlay, Achilles, Firſt Preſident of the Parliament of Paris, - - 201
Harvey, Dr. - - - 397
Haydock, Dr. - - - 343
Hennuyer, Biſhop of Liſieux, - - 198
Henrietta Maria, Queen of Charles the Firſt, 352
Henry the Fourth, King of England, - 86
Henry the Fifth, King of England, - 89
Henry the Sixth, King of England, - 97
Henry the Eighth, King of England, - 99
Henry the Second, King of France, 195
Henry the Third, King of France, 199
Henry the Fourth, King of France, 211
Henry the Second, Fifth Duke of Guiſe, 454

J.

James the Firſt, King of England, - 294
Jeannin, Preſident, - - 237
Innocent the Eleventh, Pope, - - 466
John, King of France, - - 13
John, Duke of Normandy, - - 16

Page
John the Second, King of Portugal, - 35
John the Third, King of Portugal, - 36
Iſabella, Queen of Arragon, - - 40
Julius the Second, Pope, - - 71

K.

Kang Hi, Emperor of China, - - 463

L.

Laſcaris, John, - - - 78
Leo the Tenth, Pope, - - 73
Lorraine, Louiſa de, Queen of Henry the Third, - - - 201
Louis the Firſt, King of France, and Emperor, called Le Debonnaire, - - 3
Louis the Sixth, King of France, ſurnamed Le Gros, - - - 4
Louis the Ninth, called St. Louis, - 6
Louis the Eleventh, King of France, - 34
Louis the Twelfth, King of France, - 35
Louis the Thirteenth, King of France, - 254
Loyola, Ignatius, - - - - 142
Luther, Martin, - - - 181

M.

Page

Mahomet the Second, Emperor of the Turks, 158
Manſfield, Earl of, - - - 491
Marillac, Marſhal de, - - 257
Marillac, Michael, Keeper of the Seals of France, - - - - 259
Mary, Queen of Scots, - - 292
Medicis, Coſmo de, - - 61, 141
Medicis, Lorenzo de, - - 62
Medicis, Catherine de, - - 193
Medicis, Mary de, - - - 250
Melancthon, - - - 188
Michael Angelo, - - 164
Milton, John, - - - 457
Montagne, - - - 206
Montague, Wortley, - - - 477
Montmorenci, Duc de, - - 256
More, Sir Thomas, - - - 111

O.

Œcolampadius, - - - 185
Orte, Vicomte de, - - - 198
Oſſat, Cardinal D' - - - 240

P.

Page

Parker, Matthew, Archbiſhop of Canterbury, - - - - - 271

Pole, John de la, Duke of Suffolk, - 90

Polton, Thomas, Ambaſſador from England to the Council of Conſtance, - 94

Pouſſin, Nicolo, - - - 173

R.

Raleigh, Sir Walter, - - 333

René the Second, Duke of Lorraine, - 152

Richelieu, Cardinal de, - - 254

Rohan, Duc de, - - - 260

Rubens, - - - - 176

S.

Scanderbeg, - - - - 157

Schomberg, Theodoric de, - - 248

Sigiſmund, Emperor of Germany, - 129

Sillery, M. de, - - - 249

Strozzi, Mareſchal, - - - 153

Stuart, Lady Arabella, - - 300

Sully, - - - - 230

T.

Page

Teniers, David, - - - 179
Turenne, Marſhal, - - - 443

V.

Veſpuſius, Americus, - - 53
Vielleville, M. de, - - - 192
Vinci, Leonardo da, - - 162
Voſſius, John Gerard, - - 399
Urbino, Raphael de, - - 171

W.

Waller, Edmund, - - - 361
Wolſey, Cardinal, - - - 112
Worceſter, Marquis of, - - - 348

X.

Ximenes, Cardinal, - 43

ERRATA.

Page 298, l. laſt. Since this ſheet was printed, it has been intimated by a friend to the Compiler, that the plan and expence of Chelſea College were Dr. Sutcliffe's.

40, l. 3, read as follows:

——— *dicique beatus*
Ante obitum nemo ſupremaque funera debet.

80, l. 4 from bottom, for diſhevell'd *air*, read diſhevell'd *hair*.

106, *note*, l. 2, for Sir *James* read Sir *Ralph* Sadler.

173, for *Nicola* read *Nicolo* Pouſſin.

202, l. 7, for 1640 read 1540.

302, l. 10, for Hickes on *Prudence* read Hickes on *Providence*.

307, l. 3 from bottom, for wreſt [at] read *Wreſt*; my Lord of Kent's; meaning *Wreſt* in Hertfordſhire, the ſeat at this time of Lady Hardwicke, the repreſentative of the Kent family.

322, l. 4, read, and of *no* great judgment.

326, l. 5 from bottom, for *Inſtituendi* read *Inſtituendo*.

327, for Dr. *Tatam* read Dr. *Tatham*.

330, l. 6 from bottom, for (Maſter of the *Robes*) read Maſter of the *Rolls*.

449, l. 5, for *learning* read *bearing*.

458, l. 13, read *terribiles viſu formæ*.
l. 4 from bottom, for *Painter* read *Poet*.

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER FOR PLACING THE ENGRAVINGS.

FRONTISPIECE TO FACE THE TITLE.

Page 135. THE CHATEAU DE LA ROCHEFOUCAULT.

Page 182. THE MUSIC.

Page 443. MARSHAL TURENNE.

Page 477. EDWARD WORTLEY MONTAGUE, ESQ.

00094374

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 25 June, 2016